



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









R

· (Ruschenberg)
HCY

THREE YEARS
IN THE PACIFIC;

CONTAINING NOTICES OF

BRAZIL, CHILE, BOLIVIA, PERU,

&c.

IN 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834.

BY AN OFFICER
IN THE UNITED STATES' NAVY.

M. S. W. Ruschenberger.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

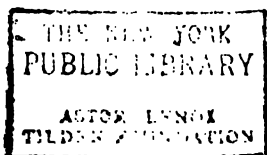
VOL. I.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,

Publisher in Ordinary to His Majesty.

1835.



100
100
100

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following work is the result of observations made during two cruises in the Pacific Ocean, one of more than three years, on board of the United States ship Brandywine, from August 1826 to October 1829, and the last on board of the United States ship Falmouth, from June 1831 to February 1834, and recorded with a hope of making the countrymen of the Author better acquainted with some of the peculiarities of their southern neighbours.

As far as the nature of the work would permit, he has avoided obtruding himself upon the attention of the reader, and has indulged in but few reflections; being content to pre-

sent naked facts, and allow each one to dress them for himself, and draw his own conclusions.

* * The word "huaca," which occurs several times in the "Notices of Peru," is pronounced as if it were written *waca*. The words in Spanish, which begin with *Hua* and *Jua*, are pronounced as if written with W; thus, *Huanchaco* is pronounced *Wanchaco*; Juanita, *Wanita*, &c

CONTENTS

OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

INTRODUCTION.

	Page
Introductory.—Getting under weigh.—Getting to Sea.	1

NOTICES OF BRAZIL.

CHAPTER I.

Entrance to Rio de Janeiro.—The Sugar Loaf.—Glance round the Harbour.—The Corcovado.—Glória Church.—The City.—Praya Grande.	13
---	----

CHAPTER II.

Walk in the Streets of Rio.—Imperial Chapels.—Rua Direita.—Slaves.—Rua d'Ouvidor.—Marimba.—Abdication of Dom Pedro.—Regency of Pedro II.	24
--	----

CHAPTER III.

Museum.—Aqueduct.—Negro Life.—Banana-tree.—
Farinha.—Policemen.—Enchanting View.—Slave of a Na-
turalist.—Casa da Agua. 49

CHAPTER IV.

The Opera.—Brazilian Ladies.—The Ballet.—The Cur-
rency. 62

CHAPTER V.

The Caleça.—Picturesque View.—The Botanic Garden.
—A Peep at Court.—A Vision.—Reception by the Em-
peror. 70

CHAPTER VI.

A Walk.—Negro Laundry.—A Ride.—Dom Bento's House
and Grounds.—Culture of Coffee.—A Dinner Party.—Dom
Pedro and his Empress.—A Gourmand.—An English Gen-
tleman.—Brazilian Ladies. 81

CHAPTER VII.

Architecture.—Cries.—Market.—Churches.—Cemetery
of San Francisco de Paula.—Funerals.—Climate.—Prison.
—Slave Market.—Library.—Newspapers. 96

CHAPTER VIII.

Geography of Brazil.—Products.—Diamond Mines.—
Enormous Diamond. 107

CHAPTER IX.

Departure.—Voyage round Cape Horn.—Cape Pigeons.
—Arrival at Valparaiso. 119

NOTICES OF CHILE.

CHAPTER I.

Valparaiso.—Bay.—Monte Alégre.—Anchorage.—Land-
ing.—Town.—Market.—Scenes in the Street.—Costume.—
Oración.—Plaza.—Cries.—Beggars. 133

CHAPTER II.

Society.—Introduction to a Family.—Costume.—Furni-
ture.—Maté.—Singing.—Cigars.—Presenting of Flowers.—
Leave-taking.—Traits of Character.—A Day Visit.—Anec-
dote.—Tertúlia on a Sunday Evening.—Dancing.—“ El
Cuándo.”—“ La Perdíz.”—Foreign Society. 156

CHAPTER III.

Ride to Santiago.—Mode of Travelling.—Peonáda.—The
Honey Palm.—Carréas.—Mode of descending Hills.—
Peñuelas.—Throwing the Lazo.—A Bivouac.—Casablanca.
—Posáda.—Mode of making Butter.—Bread.—Cuésta de
Zapáta.—Bustamente.—Breakfast.—Cuésta del Prado.—A
View.—Entrance to Santiago.—Custom-house Officers.—
Table of Barometric Observations. 185

CHAPTER IV.

Fonda Inglesa and Inmates.—Fonda del Comercio and
Fonda de la Nacion.—Site of Santiago.—Description of the
City.—Its founding.—Plaza.—Shops.—Book-stores.—Dead
Bodies exposed before the Prison early in the Morning.—
Siesta.—Shopping at Night.—Ladies.—Costume. 220

CHAPTER V.

Tajamar. — Military Academy. — Militia System. — San Lúnes. — Alaméda. — An Evening Visit. — Card-playing. — National Institute. — Schools. — Sociedad Filarmónica. — Otavario. — Procession. — Praying for Rain. — State of Medicine and Pharmacy. 238

CHAPTER VI.

Visit Colina. — Law of Primogeniture. — A Senator. — A Family Dinner. — Face of the Country. — Ploughing. — Sowing. — Baths. — Friar of San Felipe. — Don José. — Return to Valparaiso. — Storm on the Road. 258

CHAPTER VII.

Coquimbo Bay. — La Serena. — Salute. — Balsas. — The Port. — Commerce. — Condors. — The City. — Distress by Drought. — Society. — Trade. 275

NOTICES OF BOLIVIA.

CHAPTER I.

Bay of Mexillones. — Cobija. — Soil. — Landing. — Balsa. — Town. — Old trees. — Scarcity of water. — Commerce. — Visit to the Copper Mines. — Catíca. 293

CHAPTER II.

Historical Sketch of Bolivia. — Its Productions. — Coca. 316

NOTICES OF PERU.

CHAPTER I.

Callao Bay.—Island of San Lorenzo.—Entering Callao.	
—Castles.—Ancient Defence of Callao.—Town of Callao.	
—Market.—Water.—The Mole.—Remains of “Old Callao.”	327

CHAPTER II.

Ride to Lima.—The Road.—Monument.—Bellavista.—Treasure.—Church of Palms.—Market-women.—Tambo de la Legua.—Church.—Negroes dancing.—Mules and Asses.—Alaméda de la Portada.—Meet a Pleasure-party.—Lima Gate.—Entrance to the City.—Animas.—First View of “the Street of Callao.”	344
--	-----

CHAPTER III.

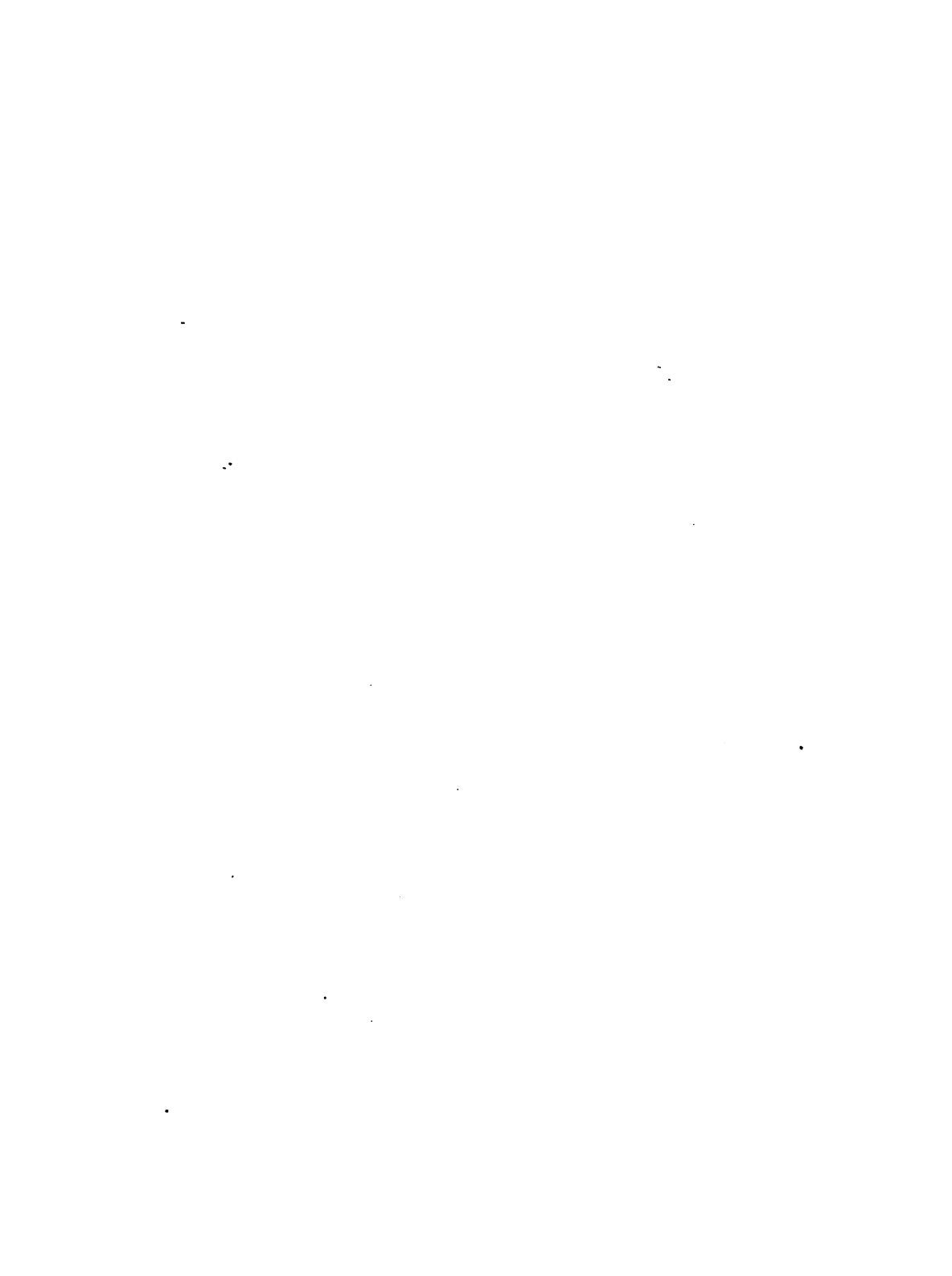
History of the Founding of Lima.	365
----------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER IV.

Topography and Climate of Lima.—Plan and Divisions of the City.—Walls.—Distribution of Property.—Population.—Religious Communities.	371
---	-----

CHAPTER V.

Plaza.—Portáles.—Palace.—Cathedral.—Archbishop's Palace.—Fountains.—The Plaza by Day, and by Night.—Segarréros.—Picantes.—Barquillos.—Ice.	388
--	-----



THREE YEARS IN THE PACIFIC.

INTRODUCTION.

Introductory.—Getting under weigh.—Getting to Sea.

SEA-GOING people, and particularly sailors, for there is a distinction to be made between them, derive a pleasure from looking at a vessel which landsmen cannot comprehend. Next to woman, nothing can fix the admiring gaze of a thoroughbred seaman so soon as a ship. When he views her from the shore, sitting buoyantly on the water, his eye roves quickly over her side from stem to stern, and carefully notes her proportions, her paint, the line of her ports and guns, with bright tompions reflecting the sun's rays, her shear, and model generally. The next look is

aloft. There he scans the nice proportion and symmetry of her spars ; if the examination be satisfactory, he pronounces her “ a splendid model, clean run and neat aloft ;” mentally deciding that she sits on the water like a duck, and must be a good sea-boat. If he is to become an inmate on board, from that moment he feels a growing affection for her, and will not hear her faults mentioned without attempting a defence. He speaks her praises with delight, and takes as much pleasure in her decoration as a city belle possibly can in that of her own person :—his ship occupies a place in his mind only second to that of his wife or sweetheart.

Without possessing the discriminating eye of a tar, I enjoy in a high degree the sight of a fine ship at her moorings ; and when I first looked upon the F——, I felt a “ yearning towards” her. Yet this is not that warm, adoring sort of love inspired by woman, but rather such attachment as we feel for a favourite dog or horse. Though the F——be not a perfect specimen of naval architecture, she is looked on favourably by those “ trained to command and range the various sail ;” and her accommodations, both for

officers and men, will bear comparison with those of any sloop-of-war in the service.

Having prepared everything for my voyage, in June 1831 I found myself on board, waiting only for a favourable wind. I had parted from my friends. Recollection is still fresh with the conflict between the anticipation of new scenes and the regret of separation; the resolution to part without a sigh, the benedictions of parting friends, the gazing after one, the maternal blessing and last advice breathed in tones of affection. The words of a mother at such a time are like a warning voice from Heaven, and, like that voice, too frequently disregarded; one's feelings almost bubble up at the thought, in spite of all that philosophy may teach!

"It is a bitter trial to forsake,
E'en for a season, in this changeful world,
The things we cherish!"

One morning, while looking over the beautiful bay and gazing on the fair city of New York, that seemed to rise out of the bosom of the waters, the boatswain shouted, in the deep gruff tone peculiar to those of his office, "All hands, up anchor ahoy!"

The first lieutenant, the moving spring of the active and ready crew, stood upon the poop, trumpet in hand. The officers were called to their respective stations, the capstan bars placed and manned, the *messenger* passed. Silence reigned "fore and aft." The "first" applied the trumpet to his mouth, and in an under tone gave the order, "Heave round!"

The "lads" stepped away to the music of the merry fife, and with light hearts timed "Off she goes," till the anchor was apeak.

"High enough!" cried the second lieutenant, who was stationed on the forecastle.

"Pall the capstan—unship the bars—lay aloft, top-men—lower-yard-men in the rigging!" were the successive orders, and at once the masts appeared like living pyramids of nimbly moving seamen.

"Aloft, lower-yard-men!" and they followed to their stations. "Close in, you sirs, close in!" The men were now seen in the tops, under them, and near the yards, ready to spring forward at the next word, which they seemed eager to anticipate; for it was necessary to repeat the admonition "to keep close in," to prevent them from

immediately gaining the ends of the various yards. The orders were now given in the full tone of command.

“Trice up—lay out—loose away!” In a second the studding-sail booms rose, the sail-loosers were hanging over the yards, untying the cords which secured the sails in their positions, and the next moment all was still, not a finger moved.

“Stand by—are you ready there, fore and aft?”—“All ready, sir,” replied a midshipman from each of the tops.

“Let fall—sheet home and hoist away the topsails—cheerly with the main, cheerly!” At the word, all the canvass, which heretofore had been concealed by being neatly folded on the yards, fell at the same instant into beautiful festoons, and the men briskly descended to the deck. The next moment the topsails were hoisting, and the fifes playing “The girls we left behind us,” as the crew marched along the deck with the halyards, keeping time to the music.

“Tramp the deck, boys, tramp the deck!” cried the second lieutenant, in an encouraging tone; and the time was marked louder than ever.

"High enough with the mizen—belay the mizen-topsail halyards!" cried the fifth lieutenant. "Belay the mizen-topsail halyards!" echoed a midshipman in a youthful key; and the boatswain's mate piped "Belay!"

"Belay the fore-topsail halyards—high enough with the main—belay the main-topsail halyards!" succeeded pretty rapidly, attended by the same echoing and piping as before.

Again the capstan bars were placed, or rather ~~re~~ shipped," and the order given to "heave round." The next moment the "second" cried, "High enough!"

"Pall the capstan—unship the bars—forward to the 'cat'—Move, lads, move!" replied the "first," in the full tone of a manly voice, unaided by his trumpet. A few seconds only passed, and the anchor rested on the bows.

"Man the jib halyards!"—"All manned, sir," replied the "second."

"Haul taught—hoist away the jib—starboard your helm, quartermaster—jump to the braces—starboard fore-braces—larboard main-braces—starboard cro'-jack braces, haul in!" The execution of these orders, almost as fast as

given, brought the fore-topsail aback against the mast, while the "after" yards were full; and, aided by the jib, her head "paid round," and looked down the stream. Now the yards were trimmed to the wind, and the ship moved gently on her way.

The wind drew kindly aft: sail after sail was spread, and studding-sails were set "low and aloft." Thus, under a cloud of canvass, and with a fine breeze, the ship swept away with the ease and grace of a sea-bird.

Silence took place of the bustle consequent upon getting under weigh. The sea-officers still remained at their stations, while the idlers* were on the poop, admiring the scenes we were passing on either hand, or conversing with those few friends who, determined to see the last of us, accompanied us down to return in the pilot-boat. It is soothing in after-years to call to mind those who thus speed us with still another look, another grasp;—to what hopes, and fears, and regrets, does the word FAREWELL give rise!

* Idler is the epithet applied to all officers on board of a man-of-war who do not keep a regular watch; such are the surgeon, purser, sailing-master, &c.

The men were standing about the decks, ready to seize a rope when ordered ; the pilot stood upon a gun, attentive to the song of the leadsmen in the chains, as he cried " By the deep nine," and narrowly watching the progress of the ship : his words were few, and directed to the quartermaster at the wheel, who answered his orders with precision. " Port," said the pilot. " Port, sir," replied the quartermaster.

" Steady !" said the pilot. " Steady, sir," repeated the quartermaster.

When we arrived at the Narrows, our prospects of getting to sea that day were blasted ; the wind suddenly changed, and we were obliged to bring the ship to anchor.

After spending several days at Staten Island, the wind blew fair ; soon the anchor arose from its bed, the sails were again spread, and swelled into beautiful curves, that harmonized with the straight lines of our spars and rigging ; we moved over the placid surface of the bay—the leadsmen's song ceased—our bows nodded recognition to the crested wave of the ocean—the pilot boarded his little vessel, bearing our last farewell, and we stood on our course towards

where the waters and skies seemed to meet. The day was in its splendour, but lighted nothing to us save the expanse of the sea. Night came, and the moon looked over the mighty scene, and her light danced over the waves. The stars shone brightly and calmly; the breeze blew mildly. Thus day succeeds day, and the sameness of ship's duty is only relieved by occasionally meeting a sail as lonely as ourselves.

There are times, however, when the dark clouds hang upon the horizon—the waters darken, and heaving themselves sullenly, often to a fearful height, burst into foam—the scud flies over the heavens—lightning flashes—thunder rolls, and the storm howls furiously across the waste! The ship, then stripped of her canvass, rises and plunges to the impulse of the waves, and the wind moans sadly through the shrouds. Then does man, indeed, in his majesty of mind, appear warring with the elements, and bidding defiance to their force. The noble bark seems to spurn the angry buffetings of the deep, and glides triumphantly over the heaving billows. Well-tempered enthusiasm swells the bosom of the skilful director of this wonderful machine:

he scans the heavens and the wild waste ; his voice rises above the tempest, and his orders are executed by those whom he guides as fearlessly as they are given.

Then follow the abatement of the winds, the smoothing of the sea, the clearing of the sky, and the re-appearance of the sun. Next comes the calm, with its never-failing attendant *ennui* ; the ship rolls over a still restless sea, the sails flap against the mast ; every place on board is uncomfortable, and every place cheerless. At length, a gentle breeze, first seen at a distance, comes skipping and kissing along the surface, throwing it into fields of ripple ; the sails feel its influence, and again we move on our course with spirits as buoyant as our "sea-girt" home !

NOTICES OF BRAZIL.



NOTICES OF BRAZIL.

CHAPTER I.

Entrance to Rio de Janeiro.—The Sugar Loaf.—Glance round the Harbour.—The Corcovado.—Glória Church.—The City.—Praya Grande.

ON the last Sunday in August 1831, we descried through a hazy atmosphere the “Cabo do Frio,” while yet thirty miles off. Five years before, I beheld this lump of Brazilian earth with as much interest as if it were a mass of topaz or diamonds; then every moment seemed an hour, and every spot that presented itself as we drew near became of importance. Even the sand-beach, sweeping towards the capital of this empire, fancy assured me led to something; but that something was indefinite, and is so still. The same feeling seemed to pervade all those who

looked now on a strange shore for the first time ; every countenance beamed with joy, and all were pleurably excited.

Cape Frio, a high, wild, barren insular promontory, stands at the extremity of Maranbaya beach, sixty-eight miles to the eastward of Rio de Janeiro, having a passage for coasting vessels between it and the main. The land may be seen from a great distance in clear weather, rising high behind the beach, which sweeps with a gentle curve to the entrance of the harbour.

We were favoured with a fresh sea-breeze. Keeping in sight of the beach, we could see distinctly before the day closed the church of Our Lady of Nazareth, built on the shore thirty miles from the Cape ; also, " Cabo Negro," and the Maris Islands, which are said to be fourteen miles from the " Paõ-de-Açucar," or Sugar Loaf, so called from its form, standing on the west side of the harbour.

The wind died away as the sun set, and we were obliged to wait for the morning under easy sail. The morning was cloudy and foggy, and we were unable to get into port that day. Towards evening we saw the islands again, and, after night-

fall, the light on "Ilha Raza," or Flat Island; or, according to the easy translation of sailors, *Razor Island*. The sun set in a heavy bank of clouds, shooting his rays high, and gilding the skies in beautifully varied tints, and lighting up our hopes for the morrow. The night, like the preceding, was spent under easy sail.

About eleven o'clock on Tuesday morning the sea-breeze set in, much to our relief, for we were weary with "hope delayed." As we drew near, the several small islands sprinkled near the mouth of the harbour came into sight one after the other, as the fog lifted slowly before the gentle breeze. Presently we saw the "Paõ-de-Açucar," rising nearly thirteen hundred feet* into

* Captain Beechey, R. N. measured it, both in 1825 and 1828. The first observation made its summit to be 1286, and the last 1299, feet above the level of the sea.—*Beechey's Voyage*.

To the westward of the Sugar Loaf the land is very remarkable; when approaching the harbour on a clear day it presents the appearance of a huge figure of a man lying on his back: the profile of the face presents an immense nose and chin, while the "Paõ-de-Açucar" represents the toes of this great man. Some exaggerating and waggish fancy has given to the whole the familiar appellation of "Lord Hood's Nose:" whether that feature of his Lordship merited the comparison, is not a matter of history; though Captain Basil

the air, on the left of the harbour's mouth ; and on the right, the battlements of Santa Cruz, standing at the foot of a high mountain. When still nearer, we perceived the Brazilian flag of yellow and green ; the holy cross, emblematic of the religion of the country ; the telegraph and watch-towers ; then the masts of the shipping in the harbour. When passing close under the guns of the fortress, we were hailed in a slow, stentorian tone, that seemed to issue from the rocks, for no human being was in sight : allowing an interval between each word, the voice cried, " What—ship — is—that ? Where — do—you—come—from ? How—many—days—out ? " These questions being answered, *it* wished us a pleasant passage to the city, whose spires and fanes were already in view. We continued our course, passed a small fort situated near the entrance of Botafogo, the fort of Villegagnon, Point Glória, and soon reached our anchorage, in one of the most beautiful and picturesque bays in the world.

We " came to " about a mile from the city,

Hall states that " the characteristic prominence of the Hood nose " has been well known in the Navy " for a glorious half-century."

with our bows to the southward, and consequently looking out of the harbour. Rat Island and "Ilha das Cobras" lay between us and the shore. The former is notable, because navigators, on arriving here, resort to it for the purpose of testing the correctness of their nautical instruments. It is a small low rock, and not far from the latter, which divides the outer from the inner harbour; the men-of-war lie in the one, and merchantmen occupy the other.

From the Sugar Loaf, which is a conspicuous point, we will glance round this beautiful marine basin, and endeavour to convey some idea of its form. The "Paõ-de-Açucar" is more than twelve hundred feet high, as mentioned above, and bears a striking resemblance to a loaf of sugar, inclining a little to one side. Its surface is nearly smooth, of a dark sombre colour, and sprinkled here and there with little tufts of stunted bushes. It stands on the west side of the harbour, and at the entrance of the almost circular bay of Botafogo, which sweeps round towards the city as far as San Bernárdo Point. Notwithstanding the steepness of its sides, (that towards the sea being perpendicular, or perhaps overlooking the water

for ten or fifteen feet above the surface,) it has been twice ascended, and both times from the most inaccessible point. Many years ago an Austrian midshipman, in that reckless spirit of enterprise which is a boon given to all sailors by Father Neptune when they wed the sea, offered to wager with his messmates that he would ascend the Sugar Loaf from the sea side and display a flag on its summit. The offer was accepted, and the young son of the Ocean, properly equipped, started on his expedition. At the base of the rock, the water rises and falls alternately three or four feet as the waves roll past into the harbour, so that several attempts were made before he succeeded in landing. He then toiled up the embrowned side of the rock, hoisting himself by a bush or by some inequality of the surface till he reached the top, where he displayed his banner, and, to the terror of the inhabitants of Rio, lighted a fire; for every one who was not aware of the enterprise thought that the Paõ-de-Açúcar had suddenly become a volcano. After remaining all night under the dreadful apprehension, as he said, of being eaten by venomous serpents that hissed round the fire, or of rolling

down the shot-tower-like mountain into the sea if he should be overcome by sleep, he safely descended, and obtained the wager. In spite of its difficulties, the same feat was afterwards achieved by an American midshipman, who left "the stripes and stars" waving over the land while the bunting endured, for no Brazilian would venture to haul it down. The repetition of the enterprise is now forbidden by an imperial decree.

Close in the rear, the mountains are broken by deep ravines and splintered into peaks, one of which, called the Corcovado, out-tops and overhangs the rest. Upon its very summit, like an eyry perched among the clouds, is an observatory and a watch-tower, which may be seen at a great distance, when not hidden in the vapours that frequently shroud it.*

Between San Bernárdo and Glória Points extends a long beach, which, from having been the resort in times past of the gorgeously plumed flamingo, is now called "Praya do Flamingo." On Glória Point is placed, very conspicuously, a

* According to the measurement of Captain Beechey, R. N., made after the formula of Mr. Daniel, the base of the flag-staff is by one observation 2308 feet, and by a second 2306 feet, above the level of the sea.

CHAPTER II.

Walk in the Streets of Rio.—Imperial Chapels.—Rua Direita.—Slaves.—Rua d'Ouvidor.—Marimba.—Abdication of Dom Pedro.—Regency of Pedro II.

MANY years ago, I met in Brazil an Austrian gentleman, who, having spent several years in England, spoke English remarkably well. Certain circumstances of a private nature, in which the heart was deeply interested, which he narrated, ripened an acquaintanceship of a few weeks into intimacy and friendship. His name was Brunner. When I last saw him, in 1826, he held a colonel's commission in the imperial army of Brazil.

The first inquiries that suggested themselves on landing at the Palace-stairs in September 1831, were, whether Brunner was still in the city, and whether he was still lamenting his disap-

pointment ;—his “ ladye love ” had played him false ! I made my way among the boatmen and venders of fruit, always standing on the slip, and looked at the sentinel and his box. Whether anything had been changed, or whether he had been relieved since my last visit, I doubt. The same high cloth cap covered his woolly head, and the same musket was trailed over his shoulder ; the same soiled belt and cartouche-box hung at his side, and as little energy was displayed in his whole appearance as can possibly be imagined. A paper cigar burned quietly between his lips, which he seemed too lazy to puff to prevent it from going out. While observing this sauntering soldier, I was suddenly seized by the hand and welcomed to Brazil. It was Brunner. He had recognised me across the Palace-square, and, almost breathless, came running to greet me.

“ When did you arrive—how long do you stay—how have you been ? ”

Unexpected meetings with friends are always agreeable, even at home ; and when one sees a man suddenly stand before him in a strange land, whom he is conjecturing may be dead, or, what is

the same thing, gone away, the pleasure is enhanced—imagination cannot conjure up anything half so pleasant.

As I answered the questions, my arm resting on Brunner's, we walked towards the Imperial Chapel, which fronts the quay. I observed that my friend was attired *à la citoyenne*, and at once inferred that a change had taken place in his pursuits.

“ You have doffed your regimentals ! ”

“ Oh yes !—true,” he replied; “ I followed your advice in that : you told me, you may remember,

‘ The charm of life that 's lost in love,
Is never found in fame : ’

and I considered that, with some other things you said, very seriously, and in consequence changed the muster-roll into a ledger.”

“ And got married in consequence of the change ? ”

“ If you discovered that by my countenance, you deserve credit as a physiognomist. I have indeed found ‘ a Leah my recompense to be. ’—But more of that anon.”

“ I must congratulate you at any rate, for

a man of the world would never marry in Brazil without making himself wealthy ; because happiness is seldom the companion of a foreign wife and poverty."

"Thank you, thank you, I am much better—I mean, I am much more useful in the world *now* than I was as a soldier. But you shall have an opportunity of judging for yourself. Do you observe any change in the appearance of the 'Praça de San José' or 'Largo do Paço?'"

The fountain seems to be just as much frequented, and I do not perceive that the chattering of the Negroes is less ; nor have they lost any skill in balancing their water-kegs. If we may judge from the heavy burdens they carry upon it, Negroes care less for the head than we do. How is it that pressure does not spread the arch of the skull and make it assume an unnatural shape, as in the case of Indians of certain tribes ? Some of the slaves here carry almost constantly the weight of fifteen or sixteen gallons of water on the head nearly all day long, moving so steadily under it, that keg and man appear to be parts of the same machine. A Negro instinctively puts everything on his head, be it light or

heavy; yet I am not aware of any race that is remarkably flat-headed.

“ There is not so much military show about the palace now as during the reign of Pedro I. We were wont to see each of those staffs along the palace-wall supporting a musket; and troops parading at this hour, and a fine band playing.”

“ That is easily accounted for—

‘ Grim-visaged War has smoothed his wrinkled front.’

The army has been but lately disbanded, and only men enough kept to garrison the forts.”

We were now in front of the Imperial Chapels, which open on the square called the Place of St. Joseph. The Emperor's Chapel is amongst the richest and most splendid in Rio; it is not large, but the whole interior is arranged with a due regard to taste. Every person uncovers while he passes the open door, or bows, and signs himself with the cross as he enters. Several females were kneeling in different parts of the open space on carpets or mats brought by their slaves, while the men were content to protect their knees from the dusty pavement by spreading out a pocket-handkerchief. On either side of the church are small altars dedicated to

saints whose portraits or statues, carved in wood or cast in wax as large as life, stand in niches above, decorated with a profusion of tinsel. A low wooden balustrade runs parallel with the wall on each side of the church, forming narrow aisles in front of the minor shrines, and separating them from the centre or nave, at the farthest end of which stands the principal altar, rendered magnificent at the expense of a great deal of wealth and labour. The ceiling is arched, and ornamented with stucco and twisted mouldings richly gilt.

In all Catholic countries the churches are open from dawn till sunset, and during that interval persons may be always found at their devotions. Sunrise, however, is the most fashionable hour. Here the wealthy go in their palanquins, dressed in black silk, with a manto of the same material, or a lace veil, worn tastefully over the head and shoulders.

"This is certainly a splendid temple," said I; "but it is easy to perceive through all the glitter that it is only an imitation of reality: the golden candlesticks are but gilded wood, and the tall wax-candles are only half what they seem. Why endeavour to practise a deception in a church?"

jewels ; the slaves trotted on with their mistress. Whiz flew a rocket, and snap, crack, crack, exploded a bunch of squibs from amidst a crowd of half-naked Negro boys, who moved along with an unmeaning shout. Then came a fat sallow-looking priest, under a broad-brimmed hat, rolled up at the sides, with a long silken cord terminated in a tassel hanging down his back. He wore a long silk robe or gown, and a pair of heavy shoes with large buckles. Close after him moved, in short struts, a precocious Brazilian dandy, of Liliputian stature, perhaps fourteen years old, and attired like a man of twenty-five ; wearing a stick in one hand, and carrying a satchel in the other : he stepped along in imminent danger of disappearing beneath his cocked-hat, that towered over his head like an extinguisher, though worn for distinction. Then followed a dozen slaves or water-carriers, all naked. The next figure was that of a portly, sedate-looking gentleman, whose moon-formed countenance stood forth to assert his claims to the character of a *bon vivant* of imperturbable equanimity. He wore a cocked-hat with ostrich-feather trimming, a broad-tailed coat, vest with capacious pockets, neat unmention-

ables, all of black, buckled at the knee over a pair of red silk ribbed hose, and a pair of square-toed shoes with huge paste buckles. One of his hands, with ruffle round the wrist, holding a glove, he carried behind him, while the other, gloved, swung a gold-mounted stick from the Moluccas, which he struck on the pavement at almost every step his gently-stooped figure advanced. This was a congressman—an M. P.

“This gay scene indicates a business-like disposition in the people; but the clank of those chains clouds the pleasing reflections otherwise excited. The slaves cannot be treated here with humanity?”

“My dear sir,” replied Brunner, “you are mistaken. Slaves in this country are treated with the greatest humanity and kindness, and in many cases are even too much indulged. Those Negroes who have just passed us are government slaves, who have become public property through the agency of their own crimes. Every one of them has committed either assault, robbery, or murder. Taking away life is a punishment hardly known in Brazil. When a Negro is convicted of any outrage or infraction of the law,

he is usually sentenced to labour in chains for a limited period, at the expiration of which he is returned to his master."

"Does the master receive no compensation for the services of the slave in the mean time?"

"No. They say the loss is a just punishment for not having taught the slave better."

"Are these convicts hired to individuals by the government, or is there any public work on which they are employed?"

"The custom-house employs many of them, many are employed as scavengers, and some in levelling hills and blasting rocks in the suburbs."

We walked slowly on, and turned up the "Rua d'Ouvidor," which is lined with fancy stores and shops of the French "*modistes*." Next to the "Rua Direita," it is perhaps the busiest and most fashionable. It leads to the theatre and opera-house. The Emperor was wont to dash through it, occasionally driving with his own imperial hands four grays of exquisite beauty, headed by his trumpeter, and followed by a cavalry guard;—then off flew every hat, and everybody stood aside to let the imperial coachman pass.

My attention was attracted by a crowd of Negroes in the street, in the midst of which one was dancing to the sound of a rude instrument, accompanied by the voice. "What is this?" I asked my companion.

"Nothing more than a few idle Negroes of the neighbourhood assembled together to dance the 'guachambo,' a sort of fandango, to the sound of the 'marimba,' which claims Africa as the country of its invention." It is generally made of some light species of wood, and may be compared to the toe part of a shoe. On the flat side, or sole part, are secured, nearly in their centres, eight pieces of steel wire about six inches long; their ends curve upwards, and being of different lengths, form an octave. The longer ends of these keys play free, and, when touched, vibrate a sleepy sort of note, which can hardly be called disagreeable. The instrument is clasped between the hands, hanging down in front, and is played upon by the thumbs. There is another form of the 'marimba,' in which the keys are placed on a thin piece of board; this is secured to a thinly-scraped cocoa-nut shell, and is the better kind, sounding much clearer and more musical. The

servants (porters), who are always seated at the doors of private dwellings—which, by the bye, always have the family coach standing at the foot of the stairs, on the lower floor, fitted for the purpose, by way of demonstrating the quality of the master,—pass hours together, nodding over their own music, produced with about the same effort required to twirl the thumbs. Playing on the “marimba” is just one degree beyond “*dolce far niente*.”

When we came up the dancing had ceased, and the Blacks were making way for us to pass. I called the musician, that I might examine his instrument. He grinned, and appeared gratified by the notice taken of him. He was young and full of health, but with a most stupid expression of countenance, produced by a chain of fleshy nodules extending from the point of his nose in a line over his forehead: when his attention was not otherwise engaged, his eyes were always directed towards this distinguishing mark. At our request, he played a lively air, and accompanied himself with a short see-saw motion of the body. So soon as he commenced, all the Negroes drew nearer and nearer, till we were completely en-

circled by grinning spectators. I inquired into the origin of the bumps, and Brunner informed me that it is a species of tattooing, done in infancy by their parents, designed as the distinguishing mark of the tribe. He pointed out in the crowd around us one whose face was scratched or gashed on one cheek; one marked in the same way on both cheeks; some on their temples; some on their breasts and backs; and there was one who had each of his teeth cut off diagonally, so as to make them serrated or saw-like. Common misery has not caused the Negroes to forget the feuds of their tribes, for they have brought mutual and perhaps hereditary hatred with them; and it is supposed that the safety of the Whites, whose numbers are very small, depends upon this circumstance. Though this may be partially true, I suspect that apathy, which is a characteristic of the African races, is the reason why they do not rise up in a body and destroy their masters.

Next we looked into an hotel kept by an Englishman; it is the best, the worst, the only one of the kind in the place: it is entirely supported by foreigners; natives rarely visit public inns. After looking round for a moment, and

noticing a sign over the door, announcing that "*bains chauds*" might be procured, we returned to the "Rua d'Ourives," which is entirely occupied by silversmiths, jewellers, and lapidaries; and following its course for a quarter of a mile, turned to the right, and in a few minutes entered the counting-house of my friend.

We found several gentlemen conversing about the change that had then just taken place in the political state of Brazil. When the usual salutation was over, the subject was resumed.

"What do you say were the circumstances," asked a gentleman of the party, addressing himself to Brunner, "that led to the abdication?"

"There were perhaps several," replied Brunner, "that may be considered as conducing to that end. A jealousy has long existed between the native Brazilians and the Portuguese, which was originally caused and kept up by Dom Pedro. The refugees, who fled from the proscription and tyrannical wrath of Dom Miguel, always found here, not only protection and an asylum, but many have been received into places of power and emolument under the government, to the exclusion of the Brazilians, who were not slow to

perceive and feel that the Emperor placed more confidence in them than in his own subjects. He was constantly surrounded by them, and seemed to be much influenced by their advice in almost everything. Envious of the distinction and honours heaped upon these foreigners, as the inhabitants of Portugal were termed, the natives conceived themselves injured, and gave a voice to their grievances. Murmurs grew into complaints, and representations were made which passed unnoticed, until the Emperor was told, in pretty plain terms, that he must change his Ministry. Even this step was treated with contempt; and when Dom Pedro thought seriously of regaining the confidence of the people, which he had lost, it was too late. The Ministry was changed and re-changed successively, to please one or another of the many political parties which, as a consequence to the state of things, sprung forth like so many heads from that political hydra—public discontent. These parties were composed of people who had their views in elevating certain persons to a place near the throne. The public ear was occupied by vague and contradictory rumours and reports, and the minds of the peo-

ple became filled with uncertainty and alarm. Among other groundless and ridiculous reports, was one that there was a design against the constitution and the liberties of the people; that this conspiracy was the plotting of the Portuguese; and, however preposterous and unreasonable it may appear, it was said that Dom Pedro was at the head of it!

“The Emperor about this time had been on a visit of inspection to a neighbouring province, and, under the pretext of receiving him on the day of his return, the refugees, with many Portuguese who have been long residing here, paraded the streets with arms, in parties of forty or fifty, uttering cries which were highly irritating to the feelings of the natives, and even looked upon by them as seditious. The Brazilians were exasperated, and attempted to put down the obnoxious party by force, and in consequence several skirmishes took place in the streets, and several lives were lost on both sides. This happened on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of March. The shops were shut up; foreigners thought of taking refuge, with their effects, on board of the men-of-war

of their respective nations ; and all business was suspended for several days.

“ With a view of restoring peace, or of obtaining at least a cessation of hostilities amongst all parties, and of soothing and tranquillizing the public mind, the Emperor at once appointed a new Ministry, composed entirely of Brazilians, whose liberal sentiments were universally acknowledged. This step was popular, and public order was again restored, but was short-lived. The Ministry was again changed for men who were extremely obnoxious to the Brazilian party. The greatest anxiety was now manifested by all classes of citizens. Expressions of their indignation, warmly and publicly spoken, followed ; and great numbers, as if by common consent, assembled in the ‘*Campo Santa Ana*,’ since called the ‘*Praça d’Acclamação*.’ A deputation was sent from them to the Emperor, urging him, if he wished to preserve order and avoid civil war and bloodshed, to dismiss the Portuguese Ministry, and reinstate that which he had last deposed. In spite of the entreaties of General Lima, the military commandant of the province, who was in high favour with the people, and of the tears of the

Empress, he refused the request of the deputation, and obstinately adhered to his resolution.

The Emperor's reply, endorsed by the Ministry, and the order for the mob to disperse, was scarcely read before it was torn to pieces and trampled under foot ! The troops soon began to take part with the people, who were now armed and prepared for the worst. An attack was apparently meditated somewhere, and before ten o'clock that night even the body-guard at the Palace had gone over and joined the insurgents. The Emperor found that he had been deceived by his courtiers, who had relied on the support of the army, and, as the only possible means remaining of preventing bloodshed and restoring tranquillity, he resolved on abdication. In this dilemma he sought the aid of counsel from the British and French Legations, and received the *Chargés* late that same night at the Palace. Exercising the power given him by the constitution, he abdicated in favour of his son Dom Pedro de Alcantara, under the title of Pedro II. This last act was received, early on the morning of the 7th of April, with joyful acclamations, and the same day, before eight o'clock, having has-

tily collected what money and valuables he could, the ex-Emperor, with the Empress and the young Queen of Portugal, embarked privately on board of His Britannic Majesty's line-of-battle ship Warspite, leaving the young Emperor and Princesses at the Palace of San Christovão.*

"The National Assembly had been ordered by the Emperor to convene, and though many members had not yet arrived in town, they met, and, according to the constitution, appointed a Regency to administer the government and laws during the minority. On the 9th of April,

* The Emperor, in his real character of nonchalance, was seen, before he left the harbour, eagerly employed catching fish!

"Dom Pedro was born at Lisbon, on the 12th of October, 1798; he was the second son of Dom John VI. and of Carlota Joaquina, daughter of Charles IV. of Spain; but, by the premature death of his elder brother Antonio, he became heir-presumptive to the crown. He was of a weakly temperament when a child, but showed early some of that vivacity of character which has since distinguished him. He was educated by the Padre Antonio d'Arrabida, an intelligent ecclesiastic, who early impressed him *with sentiments of religion, for which he is still distinguished*; but his education was in nothing else remarkable, except that, in common with his sisters, he acquired some knowledge of Latin, which he has not yet forgotten."—*Walsh, Notices of Brazil*, vol. i. London, 1830.

the young Emperor, Dom Pedro II. made his public entry into the city, amidst the shouts and 'vivas' of the populace. A due quantity of gunpowder and rockets, as is usual on all great occasions, were expended, to manifest the public loyalty to the new sovereign.

"Tranquillity was again restored. The Emperor in a few days set sail for England, on board of His Britannic Majesty's frigate *Volage*, and the young Queen of Portugal on board of the French corvette *La Seine*."

"Then I presume everything is now quiet?"

"Not perfectly so : there is a party in favour of a republic, but it will die. Everybody who knows anything of the extent and resources of Brazil must decide against it. Two Mulattoes, who were educated in France by the Emperor, are said to be the leaders of the republican party."

"Did property sustain any injury from the rioters or insurgents during the disturbance?"

"Not at all. The Brazilians are a pacifique people, and would rather enjoy their right by courtesy than by force," remarked an old gentleman, who until this moment had been silent. "Pah!

Vat can dese miserable devil do—when dey have de arms, dey put de ball into de gun first, and den de poudre—vat use is dat ? eh !” He accompanied the concluding question with a shrug of the shoulders and an elevation of his brows, that threw his forehead into transverse wrinkles ; and, take him altogether, the speaker looked like a mammoth note of interrogation.

“ Then the conflicts were not very bloody, I presume ?”

“ Bloody !” exclaimed the old man, changing his posture and features till he resembled in some degree an interjection ; “ I tell you, sare, one hundred good men vill take de town any time. Dey allow fifty black rascal to run about de street widout opposition, and cut de troat of de women, vile de sodger run in de house and lock de door ! Bloody !—vy, sare, dey are d——d coward ; and as to de property, dey are afraid to steal it !” As he concluded, he made his exit by a back door.

“ The Regency, I believe, is a trinity, or triumvirate, or triumviracy ?”

“ Yes ! It is composed of three members of the general assembly, elected by that body, the

eldest of the three being the president. All decrees and laws are issued by the Regency in the name of the Emperor. The following are the Regents and present Ministry.

REGENCY.

Francisco de Lima e Silva,	}	<i>Regents.</i>
José da Costa Carvalho,		
João Bráulio Muniz,		

José Bonifácio d'Andrada—*Tutor to the Emperor.*

MINISTERS.

<i>Home Department,</i>	José Linho Coutinho.
<i>Foreign Affairs,</i>	Francisco Carneiro de Campos.
<i>Justice,</i>	Diogo Antonio Feijo.
<i>War,</i>	José Manuel de Moraes.
<i>Navy,</i>	José Manuel de Almeida.
<i>Treasury,</i>	Antonio Homen do Amaral.

“Andrada, one of the most popular as well as learned men in the country, was named by the Emperor ; which is an imperial prerogative, granted by the constitution, on the vacation of the throne, either by death or abdication.” *

At this moment the old gentleman returned.

* In December 1833 he became somewhat unpopular, and one party was anxious that he should resign, but he positively refused.

He was about five feet high, broad across the shoulders, and rather corpulent. His head was small, covered with a short stubborn growth of black and gray hair—his forehead rather low, with bushy eyebrows—small twinkling black eyes, well set into his head—nose somewhat pug, and a large mouth filled with fine teeth. A constant smile played over the old man's weather-beaten countenance. Though near sixty years old, he displayed great animation of manner—it might almost be called fidgety—and you at once conceded that he was a fine little old fellow. He wore a short gray frock-coat, with black velvet collar and trimmings, black vest, and blue pantaloons, over laced boots. When he listened, he thrust his hands into his pockets, and alternately raised and let himself down from his tip-toes, throwing his head to one side, and seemed ready to laugh in your face. His speech was generally broken, and he snapped his fingers, threw up his eyebrows, and sometimes his shoulders were raised so slowly and significantly, that you might very reasonably entertain fears that his head would disappear between them, like a

turtle's into its shell: and this was all by the way of punctuation.

Brunner presented me to this gentleman as Dom Bento, his father-in-law. He drew me by the hand, and turning his head, said, "Come, gentlemen, de soup is ready." He led me into a dining-room, and continued, "Here we take our lunch, or soup, it being too far from our dwelling to return to the counting-house after dinner, and too long to fast from eight in the morning till sunset." All the merchants, at least the foreign ones, adopt this plan. About a dozen persons sat down, besides several clerks. The repast consisted of soup and bouilli, with yams, &c. and wine and fruit.

CHAPTER III.

Museum. — Aqueduct. — Negro Life. — Banana-tree. — Farinha. — Policemen. — Enchanting View. — Slave of a Naturalist. — Casa da Agua.

THE Museum is open daily to the public from twelve until two o'clock, and, as it should be everywhere with institutions of the kind, the admission is free to everybody. Brunner and I visited it, however, early in the morning, by special favour. The utility of a national museum, where access may be had at all proper times, free of expense, is incalculable; and particularly to a country which depends, like ours, upon the general information of its inhabitants for the existence of its government. Our optics collect much more rapidly, and preserve more faithfully, information or knowledge than any of our senses; and what is thus once acquired

is seldom forgotten. A museum established under proper regulations would create a taste for natural science, and enable talent in the most indigent circumstances to gain knowledge, which could hardly fail to make the possessor a better man and a more useful member of society.

This collection occupies several rooms, communicating with each other, in the second story of a building at the corner of the Praça d'Acclamação. The cabinet of minerals is certainly a very good one, probably equal to any one on this continent in the metallic specimens and precious stones. The birds are badly prepared, most of them being without eyes, and many are lying on their sides. The curators are at present (1831) arranging them according to the classification by Cuvier. The native Indian curiosities are numerous; some of the war-dresses, which are composed of feathers of many brilliant colours, are really beautiful. Besides these, which are of chief interest, being of this country, there are many foreign curiosities and specimens of natural history. In one of the apartments there are several very good pictures, and two or three sarcophagi. During our visit every attention

was extended to us, and I left deeply impressed with the kindness and urbanity of the curators.

We passed along one side of the "Campo Santa Ana," now called the "Acclamação," towards the Aqueduct. After turning two or three streets, which are not so much frequented as either the Rua d'Ouvidor or Rua Direita, we came beneath that part of this great work which is carried over a valley two hundred yards wide, supported on two rows of arches, one resting upon the other, at a height of eighty or ninety feet. In the streets through which we had just walked, I observed that a favourite pastime with a large part of the female community is to loll out of the window, supporting the trellis shutter, which opens upwards, against the head; thus every thing falls under their notice, while they are quite *perdues*, except to persons on the same side of the street. This habit is not confined to females alone: men, almost *en cuerpo*, are often seen idling in this way for hours together. In this climate, trellis shutters supply the place of blinds and sash.

We turned to the right, and ascending the hill towards the Corcovado, passed a number of

Negresses washing and spreading out their clothes upon the grass to bleach. On the summit of this hill, which is at least two hundred feet high, stands the Convent of Santa Teressa. The windows are barred, and trellised, and sashed so securely as almost to exclude the air and even the light of day. Near this spot the Aqueduct makes an angle, in which there is built a hut.

“The Negroes who live in this cottage,” said Brunner, “spend time in drowsy laziness: all their wants being supplied by their garden, they seldom descend to the city.”

“But they must labour at certain seasons to make that produce.”

“Not so. The soil is so fertile, that, with little more exertion or attention than is required to cast the seed upon it, a plentiful crop is produced!”

“But this little spot will not—cannot yield them their entire sustenance; it may provide fruit and vegetables, but they also require bread and animal food?”

“They seldom see bread or meat, unless it be in the form of ‘farinha’ or tapioca, and this a little labour supplies; if they do not get it, for

those who have so few wants the banana forms a substitute." The banana requiring neither care nor toil in cultivation, becomes as useful as wheat itself.* A few months are sufficient to produce the fruit from the sucker (by which it is propagated), and all the attention necessary is to soften the soil about its roots, and every year or two cut off those stocks which have been productive. When green, the fruit will yield a species of flour equal to that of rice; when ripe, it is delicious to the palate, and highly nutritious. Eight or ten large bananas are sufficient food for a man during a whole day. This plant not only affords bread and fruit, but also a very fine sugar may be extracted from the latter. It enables man to live almost without labour, and its ample leaves shade him from a tropical sun.

It is really a beautiful plant. It grows about twelve feet high; its branches or leaves are a foot broad, and from six to eight feet long; they unite at the base and spread asunder at the top. When the leaf first appears, it is rolled, and rises from amidst those which are already expanded;

* See Humboldt's New Spain. Dennis, Histoire du Brésil.

and when mature, unfolds itself into a spathe, and droops with the rest. The fruit is produced in a large conical or pear-shaped mass at the end of the stalk, which bends towards the earth by its weight. This mass consists of loricating leaves, which enclose the young fruit. As it ripens, the leaves curl up and drop off, disclosing a circle of bananas, attached by their bases to the stalk; the second and third circle appear, but smaller than the first, because the nutritive juices are less, and at last the stalk is terminated with a plummet-shaped end and abortive blossoms. At first the colour of the fruit is green; but as it ripens, turns yellow—a beautiful king's yellow, which contrasts finely with the clear maize-green of the leaves.

“In my walks through the city, I have seen a great deal of the ‘farinha’ you speak of, and I am told it forms a chief article of diet with the slave population.”

“It is not only extensively used by the slaves and lower classes of Whites in Rio, but forms a standing dish on the tables of the rich, made into various desserts. This *Jatropha Manihot* is the great substitute for all bread stuffs. It

is prepared without trouble, and will keep for any length of time without suffering from the attacks of insects."

We followed the Aqueduct in its windings and ascents for two miles, and passed by a hut of reeds and mud, built on the very verge of the precipice. Before the door, which faced the Aqueduct, were extended on the ground two men, resting their heads on their hands, with the elbow on the earth. They were listless, drowsy, lazy. Beside them were two or three hounds, their long Spanish or Portuguese fowling-pieces and knives. A third man was leaning against the hut, sustaining a pipe with his left hand, while his right was applied across his breast to support his left elbow. His eyes were fixed upon the ground. A little beyond the hut were two slaves, chained together by the ankles, sweeping the path; they were entirely naked, with the exception of the loins, which were girded with a piece of blue cotton stuff. Their masters wore large trousers of no definite colour, with shirts which had once been white, but from negligent ablution, or no ablution, now appeared of a smoky yellow. They

had neither caps nor shoes; one of the recumbents, however, held his toes in a pair of slippers.

When we came up, the dogs commenced growling and muttering, and rolling their eyes upon us, but without raising their long noses from the ground. The man lying nearest the path, laid his hand upon the collar of one of them, and they all became quiet. When we were near enough to have trodden on the fellow, he slowly drew up his legs, and made an effort to fish with his toe one of the slippers, which was dropped in the movement; but he failed, and assuming a look of resignation, permitted it to remain at the risk of being walked over. The one leaning against the house raised his eyes, and scowling upon us from under a profusion of black uncombed hair, muttered a sort of salutation, but without moving a muscle—the very smoke escaped from his mouth without receiving an impulse.

“You would never guess,” said Brunner, “that these are the police or watchmen stationed here to prevent robberies from being committed by runaway slaves, who hide them-

selves in the mountain thickets, and elude every effort made to apprehend them."

Just before arriving at the hut above mentioned, there is a break in the Aqueduct, and the path changes from the right to the left side of the work. From this spot we enjoyed a most enchanting bird's-eye view. To the northward and westward runs a valley sprinkled with gardens and hamlets; beyond the vale rise the Palace of San Christovão and the château of the Marchioness of Santos; a lake spreads its peaceful waters to the scented air; the bay is filled with shipping, and dotted with green islands; and the town of Praya Grande, in miniature from distance, is seen on the opposite shore. On the other hand, far below, is a deep glen, where white cottages contrast with the deep green of the coffee-tree and the gold of the orange; the Sugar Loaf stood high, and before us the Corcovado, still higher and wilder, almost overhung our path.

"Lakes, forests, cities, plains extending wide,

The pomp of kings, the shepherd's humble pride."

We continued our walk. The path was less

beaten, and the sward yielded to the foot like the richest carpet. The whole way was "flowery, wild, and sweet." All was hushed. Our steps frequently disturbed "the green and speckled lizards," that darted from the sunshine of the path and side of the Aqueduct to the shade of their retreats in some crevice of the work. A few wild notes struck the ear, and the gay winged butterflies sported in seeming dalliance with each other, ever and anon resting upon the flowers which in every direction were blooming around us, while the golden-crested humming-bird sipped the nectar which nature had prepared. But man will not permit all this in quiet. The cabinet of the naturalist and amateur must be filled with "specimens," and both butterfly and bird lose their lives for the party-colour of their down, and the gay varying tints of their plumage.

Presently we met a man sweeping a gauze net through the air, and pinning the insects which he caught upon his hat. He was a tall raw-boned Mulatto, under a broad-brimmed hat, stuck full of insects writhing and fluttering in the agonies of death. His white cotton jacket

might have been mistaken for a pincushion, the sleeves and lapels were so full of pins. Though barefooted, he was tidy. A bag, containing gauze, thread, &c. for a net, to replace that on his pole should it be torn, was slung on one side, and on the other a large, light wooden box, to receive his game. At our request he showed to us the result of his day's excursion, and appeared gratified by our notice of him; his box was half-full of butterflies and various insects.

After parting with him, Brunner asked whether I thought this man badly or inhumanely treated.

"You do not mean to say that this man is a slave?"

"He is a slave, and belongs to a German, who gains a living by making collections of birds, insects, shells, &c. which he sells to travellers. He has several slaves whom he has taught to prepare these specimens, and two or three others who hawk them about the streets."

When we arrived at the "Casa da Agua," which is four miles from the city, we determined to rest. The "Casa da Agua" is a covered

basin or receptacle for the water, which rushes down the mountain in a narrow stream. A slab set in the wall bears date 1744, the time of commencing the work, and 1807, the period of its repair.

Just above the "Casa da Agua" is a broad spreading rock, in the surface of which are several slight excavations, filled with limpid water by tiny rills which wander from the main stream. The rocks rise nearly perpendicular around this spot; the shade was perfect, and the air perfumed with sweet odours.

While viewing the scene, and deliberating whether, in spite of the lateness of the hour, we should continue our walk to the observatory on the Corcovado, still a thousand feet above us, and only to be reached by a long, circuitous, and laborious path, a Negro parted the bushes next the valley below, and stood nearly naked before us. He removed a piece of a woollen cap from his head in token of respect, and saluted us with "Viva, Senhores," grinning in the height of good-nature. He might have been forty years of age; he was well-made, and remarkably athletic; yet his figure was that of

a youth of twenty. His temples were tattooed, and his teeth cut off diagonally. His whole dress consisted of a pair of coarse loose breeches. We asked him many questions: he told us that he had been brought from Mozambique when young, but he did not express any desire to return, nor any regret for the loss of his parents. With some hesitation he accepted of a cigar, and it was some time before he was persuaded to light it: when he did, however, he puffed in ecstasies, and I concluded that he had never before regaled himself with a real Havana, and said so. Brunner replied, that it was not the cigar which gave him pleasure, but the honour which he conceived he was receiving at our hands. In all probability, a white man had never addressed him except in a sharp imperative tone.

He went his ways, and we sat ourselves down upon the rock and lighted our cigars.

CHAPTER IV.

The Opera.—Brazilian Ladies.—The Ballet.—The
Currency.

THE night on which I visited the opera, "La Italiana in Algeri" was performed in a masterly style. The scenery was good, and the orchestra full and efficient. The company is composed of Italians, brought here by the Emperor Pedro I. The house is large, and contains one hundred and twelve boxes, besides the imperial box, which fronts the stage. The pit is extensive, and the seats are separated from each other like arm-chairs, and some are so arranged that they may be kept under lock and key. The prompter is placed in front of the stage so conspicuously that the dramatic illusion is in a great degree lost. A box or wooden hood is built about two feet above the level of the stage, and in the cen-

tre of the stage-lights, intended to conceal him, but answers the end very badly; for as his eyes follow the lines of his book, his head, generally covered with a white net cap, crowned with a tassel, is seen moving from side to side; and his voice sometimes rises above that of the actors, so that at times they seem only to gesticulate while he reads. The house is dimly lighted with dingy tallow-candles. Order is preserved and enforced by a number of black soldiers distributed through the pit.

The house was full, which argued much in favour of the musical taste of Brazil. The ladies were dressed much in the style of our own belles, and wore the hair high on the top of the head, ornamented with artificial flowers made of feathers; these are beautiful, and are the best imitation of natural flowers I have seen: they are made in the convents at Bahia. Jewellery is more fashionable than with us. Many dark eyes, lively countenances, and fine busts appeared in the dress row, yet I will not say the ladies were handsome; I complained of the immoveable, placid, unmeaning expression of most of the faces, but I did not quarrel with the *brunetteté* of their

complexion. There was not a female in the pit ; Negroes and Whites were promiscuously mixed.

After the opera there was some fine dancing ; but, according to my notion, the performers should diminish the extent of their genuflexions, and increase the thickness and longitude of their dresses : they appeared

“ In very thin clothing, and but little of it.”

This over, we walked into the coffee-room. Blacks and Whites were gay and noisy, eating and drinking together, apparently on the most intimate terms of equality. We next ascended to a small bar in the fourth tier, where several gentlemen were refreshing themselves with lemonade, orgeat, and similar beverages. The Brazilians are a temperate people, seldom drink in the evening, and usually confine their libations to wine—and that, Port. The annual consumption of Oporto wine is 32,000 pipes of 145 gallons each, equal to 4,640,000 gallons ! The import duty is only six dollars the pipe.

I gave the bar-keeper a Spanish dollar to pay for some lemonade. He balanced it on his finger, and offered to change it for four “ petaks,” which is little more than one-half of its value.

I insisted that it was worth two "milreis," and several native gentlemen present told him the same thing ; but it was some time before he was satisfied, and at last said, "Well, I am doing this at a great risk, and I fear I shall lose both money and lemonade."

I remarked to Brunner that there appeared to be a great difficulty in the rate of exchange.

"Yes," he replied, "it is owing to the fluctuating value of the currency, which changes almost daily. At present, a Spanish dollar is worth seventy-two 'vintems', or 1,440 reis in copper, and 2,000 reis in the paper of the bank of Brazil. By this you will find that copper is at a premium of about 38 per cent. A thousand hard dollars will be received in trade at 1,920 reis each, but to purchase the same number each one will cost 2,020 reis."*

"Then it is necessary, when transacting business, to be always well informed of the value of money. I have noticed in the market, that money has a different value at stalls only a few yards apart ; and in order to avoid difficulty, it is

* December 1833—The exchange has risen; the dollar is now worth only 1,300 reis.

best to resort to the money-changers, who give copper for silver at a very small premium."

"Yes; but you lose by it. They say that copper is at a premium of $33\frac{1}{3}$ per cent.; and when they change a note of 10,000 reis, they calculate the discount on that amount, instead of the copper which you receive, and thus you lose about 400 reis."

"Is not the bank paper as good as copper? Neither can be made a tender out of the country, and I suppose the bank will redeem its notes."

"The paper never will be redeemed; though it is said that the bank has sufficient in its vaults to do so. The copper has an intrinsic value; for when the worst comes to the worst, we can make it into pans, and besides, to the northern provinces it is nearly a par remittance."

"Then the bank is not a national one?"

"No. It was chartered to a company: the government became indebted to it, and being unable to pay, assumed the management of the bank, and, to enhance its credit, endorsed the notes, which only circulate within the province of

Rio de Janeiro. The other provinces have their respective banks."

"Still, I do not understand why the value of money should change almost daily. I may sell goods to-day for a certain sum, and to-morrow they may be of one-third less value."

"Such is the fact. This fluctuation is only attributable to the frequent exportation of large amounts of copper to the north."

"Then the bank must make large dividends if it does much business?"

"Technically speaking, the bank does no business whatever. It receives deposits, but does not discount; and the only source of profit is its property, and the loss or wearing out of its notes."

"Goods must pay a handsome advance on the invoice to yield profit, while the rate of exchange is so high?"

"Such would be the case if remittances were made to the United States in coin; this country affords, however, good returns in coffee, hides, sugars, &c. and when bills are wanted, they are always negotiated on European houses."

The inconvenience which would have resulted in the United States from the establishment of the small money unit, proposed by Robert Morris, the financier, is practically illustrated at Rio. A dollar at par contains one thousand parts, called "reis," and hence the dollar is termed a "milrei." A trifling accompt, to persons unacquainted with the currency, is an alarming document; the gross amount of a bill for ten dollars is represented by five figures. This makes calculation tedious, and to strangers embarrassing. Americans require their bills reduced to dollars, and Englishmen must have them in pounds, shillings, and pence, before they understand them.

The following is a specimen of a Brazilian accompt, rendered by the *English-speaking* clerk.

Dr.		To Louzada & Ca.	
2 Duz'ns Port wine	.	8,000 rs.	16,000 rs.
1 Barel Mackrels	. . . . .		10,000
3 Duz'ns Claret	. . . . .		15,000
50 lb. Indian Meal	. . . . .		5,000
$\frac{1}{2}$ lb. Nutmegs	. . . . .		1,600
		Carried forward 47,600	

	Brought forward	47,600	
46½ lb. Ham	280 rs.	13,020	
5 Duz'ns Fowls	7,500	37,500	
500 Onons	1,800	9,000	
½ lb. Asspice		1,600	
32 Duz'ns Eggs	360	8,280	
68 lb. Butter	320	21,760	
Vegetables		13,000	
	Total,	151,760 rs.	

"Dollars at 1,280 reis, makes 118 $\frac{99}{100}$ dollars."

CHAPTER V.

The Caleça.—Picturesque View.—The Botanic Garden.—
A Peep at Court.—A Vision.—Reception by the Emperor.

EARLY one morning we seated ourselves in a “caleça,” and set off to visit the Botanic Garden. The “caleça” is a kind of gig or chaise, which has the body hung in advance of the axle, and betwixt a pair of huge clumsy wheels, made gaudy with paint and gilt, not however in the best taste. A leather curtain in front serves to skreen ladies from admiration and gentlemen from dust, when they do not care for the scenery through which they ride. To this vehicle two mules are harnessed abreast; one in the shafts, and the other on the outside to bear the “caleçero,” in his grotesque livery and big boots. Though a hackman, he wears a uniform, which

is sometimes a green coatee with red trimmings and white steel buttons; at others, a blue coatee with yellow collar and cuffs. Armed with a heavily-loaded whip, he bestrides his little saddle, and lashes and spurs the mules from the start. In spite of appearances, however, our caleça proved to be a very commodious and easy-going carriage, and whirled us along at the rate of five or six miles the hour.

We rolled through several streets, and emerged from the city upon the Praya do Flamingo, whence we had a fine view of the harbour and shipping. Our carriage was soon passing a handsome château, which was shut, and apparently uninhabited. This was one of the ex-Emperor's retreats. Next we came in sight of the peaceful waters of Botafogo, shut in and almost landlocked by high and irregular hills, whose shadows were trembling on the surface of the bay, now glittering in the first beams of the rising sun. The whole shore is studded with houses and gardens, and the morning air came perfumed with flowers, and conveyed delight in every breath.

“ Not all the charms that ethnic fancy gave
To blessed arbours o'er the western wave,

Could wake a dream more soothing or sublime,
Of bowers ethereal and the spirit's clime !"

At the head of the bay we turned to the right : the country was beautifully picturesque. About four miles from town the road lies between a lake, which is separated from the ocean by a narrow strip of land, at one place so low that the sea not unfrequently finds its way over it, and the irregular hills which terminate in the almost overhanging Corcovado. Tiny rills gush from the sides of the mountain, and leap in miniature cascades down its side, fertilizing the ground over which they pass. From this spot we saw a large square mountain, which is considered an excellent land-mark in making the harbour of Rio ; from its supposed resemblance to a ship's topsail it is called " la gavia." At this spot a redoubt of stone, mounting four guns, effectually protects the southern part of this route to the city. About two miles, or perhaps less, beyond the lake, is the Botanic Garden ; one of the spots usually visited by travellers, and which will always pay them for their pains. When our caleça halted before the iron gate, it was opened by a negro, who afterwards became our guide, and

pointed out the most interesting parts of the garden.

The Botanic Garden was established by Dom Leandro do Sacramento. It covers a surface of about four acres, laid out in alleys and beds, which are kept in fine order. It contains a large number of exotics, and a great deal of the tea plant, which was introduced to ascertain whether this climate was suitable for its culture. So desirous was the Emperor of naturalizing it, that he imported a Chinese, with his family, to attend solely to the cultivation of this plant. Thus far it promises well, and in time may become of importance to the country. This garden produced (I think in 1830) forty "arrobas" (thirty-two lbs.); in San Pablo, El Senhor Dom Jose Arouche de Toledo Rendon gathers annually from eighteen to twenty arrobas; in the province of Las Minas are gathered about twenty arrobas; besides other places of which we have no account. In 1826, shoots were sent to Marañan, but perished from the dryness of the season.

In different places are turf seats, and benches shaded by trees and surrounded by every variety of flowers. Within a short distance of each

other, are growing arrow-root, sago, cardamom, cinnamon, cloves, and the bread-fruit tree weighed down with its own production. Nature and art have produced wonders here! While we rested in the shade of the beautiful Jacca-tree, the song of birds, and the odours of spices and flowers, fell soothingly upon the senses.

The only plant of which we were not permitted to break twigs, is a small bush about four feet high, termed the national tree, because each leaf contains a mixture of yellow and green, the colours of the Brazilian flag. Even of this, however, we were indulged with a few leaves.

We returned to the city at eleven o'clock, in time to dress to visit the Court, which held a levee in honour of the anniversary of the Independence of Brazil from the throne of Portugal.*

At half-past twelve the American Legation reached the side entrance of the palace, and alighting from the caleças, made way through the gate to the stair. As we ascended, I learned from one of our party, that wearing gloves or hats in the imperial presence was equally contrary to etiquette. I had been instructed in the

* September 6th.

part which I was to enact in the pageant. At the head of the stairs and entrance of the saloon, stood an halberdier, dressed in a harlequin suit of green, chequered with yellow stripes half an inch wide. In the first room, which was handsomely furnished, were several gentlemen of the foreign *corps diplomatique*, and among them a Nuncio from the Pope. Of course, all were in their court-dresses. From this we passed into a larger room, fitted up in a much more elegant manner. Both were hung with portraits and paintings illustrative of Brazilian history, which seemed to be the topic of conversation with several foreign ministers, who were waiting for the opening of the court. The subject of one of these pictures is a story which, I presume, every good Portuguese and Brazilian ought to believe. It runs, that some time in the beginning of the twelfth century, the Moors and Portuguese were at war; the forces of the two nations were very unequal; the Moors counted three hundred thousand warriors, while the Christian army scarcely numbered thirteen thousand fighting men. Notwithstanding this great disparity of force, Alphonso the Portuguese general resolved to give

battle, though to all the issue seemed not to be doubtful. He harangued his troops, and exhorted them to conquer or die, rather than yield to the infidel. Having increased their confidence by his eloquence, he announced the following day to be fixed for the conflict, and that Heaven would manifest some extraordinary sign as a harbinger of victory !

He retired to his tent, and read in the Bible the history of Gideon, which he looked upon as similar to his own. While asleep, he dreamed that a venerable sage appeared and promised him the victory ! This vision had scarcely passed away, when an officer informed him that a strange old man had entered the camp, and was extremely importunate to be admitted to his presence. Alphonso ordered the stranger to be conducted into the tent ; when he entered, the general recognised in him the person he had seen in his dream. Without waiting for interrogation, the old man stated that he was a fisherman, and had been doing penance for sixty years on a neighbouring mountain ; that he had now come, by command of God, to announce victory to the arms of Portugal ; adding, “ when you hear a

clock strike, go forth from your tent; you will behold a bright manifestation of what Heaven is doing for you!" and immediately departed, leaving Alphonso filled with mingled joy and surprise. Some time after daybreak, hearing a clock strike, he hastily armed himself, and sallied from the tent. In the midst of a flaming cloud he beheld a group of angels supporting a crucifix! A clear voice announced the victory, and that the soldiers would proclaim Alphonso king: the voice required that he should accept and wear the crown; prophesying that he would henceforward glorify God, and carry his religion to the most distant climates in the world! Alphonso prostrated himself, and declared that he would obey the commands thus emanating from Heaven, and begged, in case his people should ever offend, that he might suffer chastisement in their stead. The vision vanished, and the victory was gained over Ismael!

The story of the painting was just concluded, when the right-hand door opened, and the ladies and gentlemen of the Brazilian household entered. Dom Pedro II. was accompanied by his sisters and the Regency. The dresses of the

members of the court were splendid; that of the young Emperor was neat and simple. As they passed through the rooms, every head was bowed in salutation. Presently a flourish of trumpets, followed by a grand march by a full band, proclaimed the opening of the court. We had all followed into the anteroom. In a few moments the chamberlain informed the *corps diplomatique* that his Imperial Highness was ready to receive them. Those who had resided longest near this court took precedence, and followed the chamberlain through the left-hand door. The American Legation was last. Our Chargé preceded, and the officers followed according to rank, at about three yards from each other. On entering the presence we all bowed, and again when half-way up to the dais, and repeated the reverence immediately before his Highness. Then, retreating, with our faces towards the throne, and making three bows, we made our exit through the right-hand door. This movement, in a large room, is far from being graceful; and from the impediment experienced by the clergy in consequence of wearing long robes, they have been excused from this retrograde step. We halted in the room where the

chamberlain had met us, to observe those who were still entering to pay their court to the infant Emperor.

The throne-room was richly hung with green velvet, sprinkled with gold and silver stars, and the floor was covered with a bright-coloured carpet, with a centre medallion figure. Dom Pedro II. who bears a striking resemblance to his father, stood upon the dais, (an elevation of one step, on which the throne is usually placed,) with the Regency on his right, and his two younger sisters on his left hand. His large liquid eyes wandered from one person to another with an expression of half indifference. His salutations were stiff, and the Princesses, who are his seniors* (he is not six years old), seemed to suffer a kind of *mauvaise honte*. Ladies and lords, and officers bearing their respective insignia, stood along the walls on either hand. Many of the courtiers were arrayed in rich suits of velvet of antiquated

* The late Empress left five children: Dona Maria de Gloria, Queen of Portugal, born April 4th, 1819; Dona Januaria, born March 11th, 1821; Dona Paulina Mariana, born February 17th, 1823; Dona Francisca Carolina, born August 2nd, 1824; and Dom Pedro d'Alcantara (now Dom Pedro II.), born December 2nd, 1825.

fashion, and wore those decorations of honour which it may have pleased royalty to bestow upon them.

The crowd soon began to move out of the palace towards their carriages. The music continued, conversation was gay, everybody wore a holiday face, and self-approbation might be read in every countenance.

CHAPTER VI.

A Walk.—Negro Laundry.—A Ride.—Dom Bento's House and Grounds.—Culture of Coffee.—A Dinner Party.—Dom Pedro and his Empress.—A Gourmand.—An English Gentleman.—Brazilian Ladies.

ON Sunday morning I strolled about the city with a friend. Towards Point Glória, and in front of a large building once occupied as a royal residence, is a garden, or rather park. Large trees of many varieties, amongst which are mangoes and acacias, shade the alleys and walks, which lead through parterres and beds of flowers. I visited this place frequently, because I thought it a promenade for ladies, but I have found that nobody resorts there save a few old men and priests.

After viewing the bay from the wall, which is washed by the waves, and examining a bronze

fountain which is now dry, we walked to where the aqueduct, elevated on arches, passes into the city. Near it was a crowd of Negroes of both sexes, standing half leg deep, washing. The lower limbs were bare to the hips, and their dress tucked up in such a manner as to give it the appearance of a pair of short breeches. The clothes were spread about on the banks of this drain, for the benefit of the sun. Pieces of wardrobe were undergoing the lavatory process by being beaten with good will between two stones: an excellent test of the strength of the fabric, and which saves the hands quite as well as our best constructed washing machines. The operators were very gay. Their chattering seemed ceaseless; yet its monotony was relieved occasionally by little bickerings and contentions, which arose from slight encroachments made by one or another on what was conceived to be, by priority of possession, the spot or pounding-stone of some one individual. These advantages of location are not unimportant; the water is much clearer and in greater abundance in some places than in others. These disputes sometimes led to blows, and then some worthy master's linen was applied very un-

ceremoniously about the ears of the contending parties. The wenches generally came off victorious, much to the amusement of the crowd, who displayed their approbation and white teeth, much to the annoyance and irritation of the discomfited black, who was sometimes forced to move higher up the stream. This scene also affords amusement to the neighbours, if we may judge from the number of females peeping and laughing from the windows of the surrounding houses.

On our return to the Praça de San José we met Brunner, who insisted upon our dining with him at his country residence. In a very few minutes our party had increased so much that several caleças* were necessary to carry us. I was seated with my friend, and we set off at a fine trot. As soon as we got out of the city, the ride became so pleasant that I would have willingly prolonged it. Châteaux and plantations lined the road on both sides. An air of luxury and tranquillity pervaded most of them; but the retreats of Englishmen could be distinguished by the great comfort and neatness that characterise their dwellings in every part of the world, from

* Each caleça accommodates but two persons.

those belonging either to Brazilian or Portuguese gentlemen. The air was perfumed with flowers and fruits, contrasting most delightfully with that in the confined streets of Rio.

An hour's drive brought us to a lane running through a coffee plantation, and terminating at the door of Dom Bento Trovato's house. Our reception was cordial, and we were soon conversing in Spanish or in French with the daughters of our worthy host. His son carried us over the magnificent dwelling, which is not yet entirely finished. The rooms are spacious, and adapted to the climate. The furniture is of beautiful rose-wood, and most of it has been made on the spot. A garden of flowers has been commenced, and a labyrinth formed in it afforded amusement to some of the party, who found themselves entangled in the mazes of its many winding paths.

Thousands of pounds of coffee are gathered annually on this plantation. On an average, each tree yields about a pound, but some will yield, when taken great care of, three, four, and even five pounds, but that is not usual. All that is required in its cultivation is occasionally to loosen the earth about the trees; the greatest

labour is in gathering and drying it, and without slaves this business would be unproductive. The coffee is gathered, the pod taken off—each one contains two grains—and spread out to dry in a yard with a tile floor ; its quality then depends very much upon the care taken in turning it. A great deal of the coffee consumed in the United States is from this place, and it is only the first quality which will sell there. The second quality is sent to Europe, where, in many places, it is parched or roasted and ground before it is sold. Though not a tree is cultivated beyond a hundred miles from Rio, the whole world might be supplied with coffee from this port alone.

The coffee-tree came originally from Upper Ethiopia, where it has been known from time immemorial, and is still cultivated with success. It is supposed very generally that a Molacho, a kind of priest, named "Chadely," was the first Arab who made use of coffee ; and he was led to it to free himself from a continual somnolence which interrupted his nocturnal devotions and prayers. The Derves and religious Mussulmen imitated him, and the "Legistas" followed their example. From the coasts of the Red Sea its

use passed, by means of travellers, to Medina and Mecca, and all the Mahometan countries. Public coffee-houses were established in Persia under the regulation of the government, and became the fashionable resort for the idle to lounge and the busy to rest, politicians to talk of news, poets to recite their verses, and the "Molachos" to dispute. In Constantinople the introduction of coffee caused a great sensation. The caffès were crowded, and the mosques were deserted; therefore the mufti declared coffee to be comprehended within the law of Mahomet, which forbids the use of strong liquors, and in consequence the Porte shut up the coffee-house doors.

In 1652, a merchant named "Edward," on his return from the Levant, introduced coffee into London. The English were pleased with it; and since that time its use has been adopted over all Europe and America, but to a moderate extent, compared with countries where the use of wines is prohibited.

In Arabia the rich only partake of it, while the poor make an infusion from the shell of this precious berry. It is said to be clear, not so bitter nor so strong as coffee. Betalfagui, a city of

Yemen, is its great mart in Arabia. It is exported from Mecca.*

Before dinner the time was passed in conversation and listening to music; several pieces, of which Dom Pedro I. is the composer, and which speak well for his taste, were played. He is passionately fond of music, and there are very few instruments which he does not play well. The opera company, or rather the musicians, were not unfrequently brought to San Christovão to accompany the Emperor in his concerts, or to play his compositions. Mrs. Brunner was fond of speaking of the Empress Leopoldina, with whom she was intimately acquainted, and described her as a sociable and amiable woman; she attributes her death to Dom Pedro's brutality. The present ex-Empress was also highly spoken of, but not with the same devotional feeling as the former. She is much beloved by the Emperor, and is said to exercise very great influence over him; yet he spoke to her once so harshly at table, on board of His Britannic Majesty's ship Warspite, that she retired in tears. He is extremely timid

* See *Establecimientos Ultramarinos* por Eduardo Malo de Luque. Tomo segundo. Madrid, 1785.

at sea : on their passage to England on board of his Britannic Majesty's ship *Volage*, he asked her whether she was not afraid ; " Why should I be," she replied, " while I see the captain is not ?"

Dom Pedro is said to possess a considerable share of good-nature, and the following anecdote seems to bear evidence of it. A midshipman, H——, of the United States Navy, some four or five years since, followed a man who deserted from his boat into the Palace, where the sailor had fled in hopes of eluding pursuit. Mr. H—— rushed by the sentinel, and by mistake got into the audience-room. The noise occasioned by his abrupt entry led the Emperor to inquire the cause ; and when informed that it was a young naval officer, he ordered him to his presence. The midshipman told the Emperor that he had entered the Palace in pursuit of a deserter, and would not leave it till he should find him. Dom Pedro was pleased by his resolute manner, and extended his hand to be kissed. The midshipman, however, did not so understand him, but gave it a hearty shake, and requested the Emperor to allow the deserter to be sought and delivered

up. The sailor was taken, and Mr. H—— left the Palace.

A few days afterwards, the Emperor, when driving four-in-hand, met Mr. H——. He drew up the horses, and extended his hand, which Mr. H——shook very cordially, and told his Highness that he was extremely happy to see him. The Emperor frequently related the anecdote, and styled Mr. H—— his “young American friend.”

We sat down to dinner at three o'clock. The party was large. There was an officer there, belonging to one of the men-of-war in the bay, who particularly interested me. He was a fat stout man, with a plump Falstaff rotundity of person, and a red face. His forehead was remarkably high, rising like a pyramid above his blonde eyebrows; but it was narrow, and his whole head bore no slight resemblance to a truncated sugar-loaf. It has shaken my faith in the doctrine of phrenology! His aquiline nose was placed like a peeping post between two large prominent eyes, which, like jealous neighbours, exercised a constant surveillance over each other's views. This gentleman was evidently a *gour-*

mand, and so fond of eating that he seldom spoke, unless for the purpose of recommending some particular sauce or good dish before him. To say that he was "the man who ate up all the pudding," would be no libel. He sat next to me. After devouring a portion of a very fine fish, he commenced cleaning his plate, with his bread, of the compound sauces he had poured upon it, and spoke for the first time during the whole day. "Elegant fish, sir! beautiful soy!" Then turning his head to one side, and leaning over the table, he filled his mouth with a piece of bread dripping with oil and fish-sauce. He could not speak; but laying his hand on a decanter, nodded to me, and filled his glass. The draught was swallowed with more *gout* than I had before seen. "Delicious Port!" exclaimed he, in rapture.

The fish which my taciturn friend so justly praised, was large, and resembled the sheep's head in form, but was very superior to it in flavour. It is much esteemed at Rio, and is rather rare. The great price given for it is an evidence of the high estimation in which it is held. Brunner told me that fifteen or twenty dollars have been

paid for one weighing as many pounds. Fish of every kind pay a tithe to government for the support of hospitals.

Opposite to my officer was seated a fine-looking English gentleman, whose shirt bosom was deeply embroidered and closed with most aristocratic diamond buttons; besides, he wore beautiful cambric ruffles, and a diamond ring on his little finger. This was an Attaché to the ——— Legation. You could easily perceive that he was a distinguished man, for he seldom used his fork, but scooped up the morsels with a piece of bread. With the ladies he was an oracle, but not so deeply venerated by my friend Brunner; and I discovered that Dom Bento once or twice attempted a joke at his expense.

Some one remarked, during dinner, that he had been a month at Rio, and had not yet seen a lady in the street.

“That is certainly a very strange fact,” said the Attaché, “but I presume it is entirely owing to the jealous nature of Brazilian husbands?”

“Not so,” replied a gentleman of a very serious and sarcastic manner; “there is a better reason; they are unwilling to brave the sight of

naked Negroes, like the English and French ladies here, and shrink from many things that are brought before us in the streets."

"But you will not admit this, Mr. L——?" said Dom Bento.

"Not he," continued the sarcastic gentleman, "because he knows very well that there is no jealousy in England; nor virtuous, nor chaste, nor modest women, anywhere else!"

"I beg your pardon, gentlemen; though I do not say sweepingly that there is not a virtuous woman in France or Brazil, yet I think you will agree with me, that, in a given number, there is a greater proportion of truly virtuous females in Great Britain, than in any other country in the world: at any rate, they are more sociable, and certainly better educated."

"What do you think of his lordship's mutton, Mr. L——?" asked Dom Bento.

My officer broke in. "I agree with Mr. L——, this is most exquisite mutton, and the capers sauce is luscious."

"I was not thinking of his lordship's mutton: but, prejudice aside, it is universally conceded that there is no mutton in the world like the English!"

"No one disputes that the mutton is good in England, but that it is better than any other, I doubt," said the sarcastic gentleman; "you will say the same of the beef, and I assure you I have eaten better beef, and better mutton too, both in Peru and Montevideo, than I ever did in England!"

The Attaché was not easily disconcerted, for when Dom Bento said, I must confess somewhat maliciously, "The mutton you are now eating and praising is Brazilian, and reared upon my own estate," the great man quickly replied, "I dare swear it is of English breed!"

This conversation, or rather dialogue, was carried on in English. The ladies were speaking Spanish.

"How is it," asked Mrs. Brunner, "that not a North American—not a single one of the many who have been in Brazil, has ever married a lady of the country? Foreigners from every other part of the world have found wives here!"

"Oh!" said an old bachelor, "the ladies are too unsocial and formal for them: only think, it requires, I am told, six years to become acquainted; and besides, you are all such stubborn Catholics, that, to gain your hands, a man must forswear his religion."

"I will contradict that," said Brunner.

"So you may," replied the bachelor, "*exceptio probat regulam.*" The fact is, that North Americans, much as they are given to wandering, possess a greater love of country than any other adventurers who seek their fortunes abroad. I say adventurers, because no man will leave his own fireside, unless it be with a hope of better fortune and an easier life in another clime, except travellers from curiosity.

After the ladies retired, several songs were sung, and the Attaché did me the honour to ask me to take wine with him; when the glasses were filled, he said, in a most gracious tone, smiling and bowing at the same time, "Will you say something, or shall I?"

"You, if you please, Sir."

"Then, The President of the United States!"

We joined the ladies at an early hour, and spent the afternoon agreeably in dancing, music, and conversation. The "Miudinho," the music of which is the composition of Dom Pedro, and "a nine-handed reel," were exhibited to us as the dances of the country. They are both animated and amusing.

After tea, and a pleasant drive by moonlight, we arrived in town about nine o'clock.

Foreigners generally tell us that the natives of Rio are cold and inhospitable : it must be granted, on one hand, that the Brazilians are somewhat formal, and require gentlemen to be properly introduced ; and, on the other, foreigners visit the city without letters to any of the natives, and few of them speak the language ! Under such circumstances, how can they know each other ?

I am told by those who have long resided here that the ladies are amiable and kind ; and, in the higher circles, elegant and polished in their manners. They are deficient in the essentials of a polite education, but are accomplished musicians and dancers. Their style of beauty would not please us. They are, generally, very dark brunettes, have fine black eyes and hair, and are rather beyond *embonpoint* ; in fact, the whole population appears to be disposed to grossness and obesity. As in all tropical climates, the ladies are marriageable at a very early age ; they are not unfrequently mothers at twelve and fourteen years old.

CHAPTER VII.

Architecture.—Cries.—Market.—Churches.—Cemetery of San Francisco de Paula.—Funerals.—Climate.—Prison.—Slave Market.—Library.—Newspapers.

THIS city offers much to interest and much to disgust the traveller. The construction of the houses is suited to the mildness of the climate, which is never cold enough to require the dwellings to be warmed artificially. The consequent absence of chimneys rising above the roofs, as in our northern cities, impresses us at first with the belief that there is a feature wanting, and which is not at first discovered. The houses are generally two-stories high, rough cast or whitewashed. The windows of the second-story extend from the floor, and open upon iron verandas, in which it is common in the afternoon to see gentlemen enjoying the cigar. The red-tile roofs, with their eaves projecting and terminating in points, make

the houses and the landscape around Rio resemble the sketches we see upon crockery.

In the interior of the houses wooden ceiling is generally substituted for plaster ; and it is usual for all the apartments of the same floor to communicate above the partitions, which do not extend entirely to the top or cornice of the room. This allows a free circulation of air, which is so essential to comfort and health in tropical climates. The lower floor is occupied as a coach-house and stables, and visitors cannot reach the family without passing the family coach, which is kept in fine order. This custom takes its origin from the fondness for show which is innate with the Portuguese and Spaniards. The entrance-door is properly a large gate, which is constantly watched by a Black slave in livery, who manages to keep awake by sliding his thumbs over a "marimba." In the lower windows, close trellis shutters, hung from above horizontally, answer all the purpose of glass.

The streets are narrow, always dirty, and intersect each other nearly at right angles. In their centres run small streams of water, which are usually the vehicles of filth ; and when it rains,

which it does, and very heavily, during a considerable part of the year, the whole street is overflowed. The side walks are very narrow, and the dress of foot passengers is always in danger of being soiled by the splashing of horses and carriages.

The *cries* of the town are indescribable: the ears are assailed with the shrill and discordant voices of women slaves vending fruits and sweetmeats; and of the water-carriers crying “agua,” which they carry about on their heads in large wooden kegs, filled at the different fountains: each one is worth about six cents.

The market-place is a filthy collection of booths, generally surrounded with mud, under which is sold a variety of vegetables and fruits. The yam supplies the place of the potato. The oranges are amongst the finest in the world, and are sold at from ten to twenty-five cents the hundred. Butcher’s meats are sold in shops which may be scented from afar, proclaiming the state in which they are kept. It is customary to require the purchaser, after selecting what he wishes, to take also a piece of an animal that may have been killed three or four days; and, if he refuse, the butcher most obstinately withholds

the chosen morsel. The beef is *tender*, but entirely destitute of fat, and would be much better if more care and cleanliness were bestowed in the butchery. The pork is very good; but the mutton is bad, and extravagantly dear. The poultry is indifferent, and far from being cheap. The fish-market is a very good one, generally well supplied; oysters are found in the bay, but they are not much esteemed. I am told there is a market for monkeys and parrots, but I did not visit it.

There are in this city thirty-nine churches, some of which are splendidly and fancifully ornamented. That of San Francisco de Paula is a very large one. The naves are spacious, and the chapels are well furnished with wax-candles, crucifixes, paintings, and images of saints. The whole interior of the church is decorated with pillars and heavy carving. But little light enters through the painted panes, and that seems to dim the blaze of the tall candles. The whole inspires a religious awe, well calculated to influence the mind of the uneducated, who readily yield to appearances which they do not comprehend.

I visited this church on All Saints' Eve. It

was filled with worshippers kneeling on pieces of carpet and mats, counting their beads in silence for the rest of the departed. The silence was interrupted ever and anon by the bursting of rockets sent from the church steps and belfry, accompanied by a short peal of bells. I threaded my way through the kneeling crowd, to a side door which leads to the cemetery of the church. It is an open court, surrounded by a corridor, supported by wooden pillars. I descended the short stair to the temple of death, called the "Catacumbas;" by the faint glimmer of the lamps, and the soft light of the starry heaven, I saw a number of slaves busied in decorating the sepulchres of their late masters. Crimson satin and black velvet canopies, trimmed with broad gold and silver lace and spangles, were tastefully arranged over the vases containing the ashes of the dead. Around the enclosure, forming in fact the walls, are tiers of holes, each one of which is just large enough to contain a human body. The corpse, with its coffin, is deposited in one of these holes, where it remains for two years, and at the expiration of that time is removed; the bones are burned, and the ashes inurned for preservation.

Some of these urns are very beautiful, being ornamented, and bearing the appropriate epitaphs and inscriptions in gilt letters. Funerals are conducted here with as great pomp as the circumstances of the deceased will allow. It is very common to hire coffins for the occasion, and they are always large enough to receive within them a rough box enclosing the corpse. Funerals always take place at night, and the dead body is left in the church till the ensuing day, when the rough coffin is sealed up in the hole, and the gay one is returned to the undertaker, to figure on another occasion.

The police of Rio is military; walk where you may, soldiers and barracks are met with.

The low situation of this city, and the filthy state of its streets, rendered it formerly very unhealthy; the slave-trade was the means of introducing contagious diseases, which spread themselves amongst the people. In a great measure, however, these evils have disappeared, owing to the establishment of a more efficient police, and the abolition of the importation of slaves from Africa. The climate is eternal spring, summer, and autumn blended together, for the

fruit-trees are budding and yielding their fruits at the same time; and while one tree is just putting forth its modest blossoms, another, only a few feet from it, is bending under the weight of its produce. Seeds thrown into the ground, spring into a plant, and yield a crop, with but little care.

The other day I passed by the "Carçalada," or prison. From it proceeded a most offensive smell, arising most probably from the crowding together so many persons, and neglecting to remove the filth that must be continually accumulating. At the grated windows appeared a number of the prisoners, calling out to the passers by to give them alms, or to purchase the horn combs and cups and toys which they held up in their hands. In the street, three or four prisoners were chained by the neck to the wall, begging; they were "pedindo justiça"—asking justice. One of them was a Mulatto, who informed me that an opportunity was thus offered to those who were without money to obtain means to pay for their trial and fee their lawyers. He was charged with an assault, and

had been put in the street with others to beg, as the prison does not afford rations before trial.* In the second story were several well-dressed men, seated in the verandas, smoking. They were confined for debt. A little beyond the prison, I questioned a Portuguese, who was standing at his door, and, as is usually the case, he readily gave me what information I asked. He told me that the prison contained at this time six hundred and twenty-seven persons.

I am happy to state that I sought in vain for the slave-market which I visited in 1826. By the common consent of the Christian world, the traffic in slaves has ceased ; yet I am told that some have been imported, clandestinely, since 1830. At the time I visited this market, I saw the poor slaves, seated on benches, thirty or forty together, and entirely naked, except the loins, which were covered by a fold of blue cotton cloth. Many of them were suffering

* " On doit ajouter que le gouvernement ne se charge point de la dépense des prisonniers, et qu'il laisse à la pitié des habitants le soin de les nourrir."—*Dennis, Histoire du Brésil.*

from the small-pox, or just convalescing. While I was looking into one of these stalls of human life, a lady, attended by two servants, entered, and gazing round at the group, fixed her eye upon one, and after surveying him well, as a practised jockey does a horse, she inquired the price. The merchant ordered the individual indicated to get up, and then put him through several exercises, to show that his motions were perfect. All this took place with the same indifference, or more, than is evinced generally in a bargain for a pair of gloves.

In the rear of the imperial chapel there is a public library, containing fifty thousand volumes, open to the public every day. The librarian is very urbane, and scrupulously attentive to propriety, even in the dress of the visitors. I visited it one day, when the thermometer was standing at 90° F. in company with a gentleman who wore a white jacket, after the fashion of the place; the librarian very politely told him that it was against the rules of the institution for gentlemen to appear there in such a costume, and begged him therefore to withdraw!

The general taste for reading in any country may be estimated by the number and kind of various periodicals published in it.* In Rio Janeiro there are several daily and bi-weekly newspapers printed, the largest of which is the "Jornal do Commercio." The others are the "O Indigena do Brazil," and "O Iman, Jornal Caramuru," and some others, of the size of half a sheet of foolscap paper. They are occupied with items of foreign news, imperial decrees, personal attacks, and advertisements of runaway slaves. Some of these are curious.

"Mr. João Carlos Bouvier is requested to call at No. 34, rua Direita, relative to an affair of which he is not ignorant; if he do not in

* A valuable publication like "Waldie's Library," a work which is doing so much in the United States to diffuse a taste for reading, and consequently for the diffusion of knowledge, (the demand for which speaks well for the good taste of our countrymen,) would not be patronized in any state of South America, simply for the reason that a taste for literature is not general. A volume of "Waldie," always delightful on land, is a desideratum at sea, from its compact and portable form. Passengers in merchant-ships, who find complete sets on board, may deem themselves fortunate; the libraries of United States vessels should never be without them.

three days from this, the nature of the affair will be published." *

Another. " Mr. C—— A—— F—— Pereira da Fonceca is requested to send to No. 122, rua de S. José, and pay 4||120rs. which he has owed more than two years !"†—An unpleasant dun !

* "Roga-se ao Sr. João Carlos Bouvier de chega à rua Direita, N. 34, à respeito de hum negocio que não ignora, isto no praso de trez dias da publicação deste, aliás a natureza de negocio sorá publicada."

† "Roga-se ao Sr. Cirurgião Antonio Francisco Pereira da Fonceca, haja de mandar à rua de S. José, N. 122, pagar 4||120rs. que deve ha mais de dous annos."

CHAPTER VIII.

Geography of Brazil.—Products.—Diamond Mines.—Enormous Diamond.

THE empire of Brazil is the most extensive of the several countries of South America. Nature has marked the boundary on the north by the river Marañon; on the south is the Republic of Montevideo, formerly the Banda Oriental; on the west, the mountains of Matto-Grosso separate it from Peru; and on the east its shores are washed by the Atlantic.

The whole country is watered by large streams, which afford a water-communication in almost every direction; and, by the addition of a few canals, the inhabitants of the more remote sections would be enabled to send their produce to the chief markets on the coast. In a few

years, the Marañon will become a great highway of commerce, by steam-navigation, from the interior of Peru, and even from the shores of the Pacific Ocean ; then a large portion of trade, now conducted by the route of Cape Horn, will be directed into this new channel.

The country is divided into provinces, or captaincies. Along the coast are Guyana, Para, Maranhão, Piauí, Siara, Rio-Grande-do-Norte, Paraíba ; Pernambuco, which includes Alagoas ; Serepê-d'el-Rey, Bahia, Ilheus, Porto-Seguro, Espírito-Santo, Rio-de-Janeiro, São-Paulo, Santa-Catharina (an island near the coast), and Rio-Grande-do-Sul. The interior is included in three great divisions ; Minas-Geraes, Goiás, and Matto-Grosso, which are subdivided into comarcas, or departments. These provinces are but imperfectly known ; they abound in mines of gold, silver, and other metals, and precious stones, among which the diamond and topaz are conspicuous.

The vegetable productions of this vast empire are as abundant and valuable as those of any other in the world ; not only in medicinal plants,

fruits, and dye woods, but in timber suitable for all the purposes of marine architecture.*

Rio de Janeiro, or St. Sebastian's, is advantageously situated for an extensive commerce. The bay is one of the most safe and capacious in the world, affording every facility for watering vessels and refreshing their crews after long voyages. It is a rendezvous for men-of-war, and a stopping-place for merchant-men of all nations trading to the Pacific.

Like all the colonies in the New World, Brazil was much restrained in her commerce by the mother country; but since the immigration of the Court to Rio de Janeiro in 1807, the old restrictions have been removed. About 1810, a treaty was made with England, by which all the ports of Brazil were opened to British vessels and produce, on paying fifteen per cent. on a valuation made by their own consuls. This treaty expired in 1825. The produce of all other nations, imported into Brazil, pays a duty of twenty-four per cent. on a valuation made by

* A line-of-battle ship and a frigate, built at Bahia, were launched and sent to Rio Janeiro in 1833.

the custom-house of the country. Thus a very considerable advantage was secured to the English; the French complained (and do still) of the high estimates made of their goods, which frequently paid a hundred per cent., thus destroying any profit that might have accrued in their trade.

Previous to the royal immigration, commerce was much injured by exclusive privileges granted to certain companies. Salt, for example, was a monopoly which bore heavily upon trade, being indispensable in the preservation of hides and salted and jerked beef, which were sent from the interior under the name of "carnas do sertao." The labouring classes in nearly every part of South America live almost exclusively upon jerked beef, which is prepared by cutting the meat into ribbon-like pieces, and drying them in the sun, with a small addition of salt, or by steeping them in a strong pickle for twenty-four hours. The heat of the climate precludes the salting of beef in large pieces or joints.

The province of Rio-Grande-do-Sul, which enjoys a most temperate climate, produces a great number of hides, and quantities of the "carnas

do sertao," or meats from the interior, sufficient for home consumption, and even for exportation; of these "carnas" the Black population consume great quantities; in fact, it is the only animal food they eat.

The province of St. Paul, celebrated for the courage of its inhabitants, and the numerous exploring expeditions which have sallied from it for the interior, yields wheat, rye, maize or Indian corn, manioc, and potato; and lately, the vine begins to flourish in its genial climate. The Palma Christi grows in such abundance, that castor oil is burned in lamps instead of spermaceti. Coarse cottons are exported; their manufacture promises to improve.

Saint Catherine, an island on the coast, near the tropic, yields coffee and rice of a superior quality; and Mr. Langsdorf states* that indigo, pepper, vanilla, balsam copaiba, and several other similar articles, can be grown without much labour or attention. Lately, very good cheese has been made and exported to the main. The forests of St. Catherine produce several excellent species of wood.

* Voyage à l'Ile Sainte Catherine.

Rio Janeiro, besides possessing a fertile soil, remarkably well adapted to the cultivation of coffee, which is rapidly increasing, is the focus of industry and trade, from which improvements of all kinds spread in every direction over Brazil. The flourishing state of the spice trees in the Botanic Garden near the city, promises that their cultivation may be extended in the province, and, if not sufficiently productive for exportation, will at least supply the demand for home consumption.

Minas-Geraes, besides the major part of the productions common to the southern provinces of Spain and Portugal, yields gold, diamonds, and precious stones. Wheat and Indian corn grow in plenty, and large quantities of nitre are obtained from the mines of Monte Rorigo.

Matto-Grosso and Goias are but thinly populated. They are inhabited by several tribes of unsubdued Indians. The soil is covered with rich pasturage, forests, and several useful plants which are common to Peru.

In the provinces of Espirito-Santo and Porto-Seguro, are found several kinds of wood suited to cabinet work and architecture. The Ibirapi-

tanga (Brazil wood), now so necessary in manufactures, and which is beginning to fail in Pernambuco, is met with here.

Ilheos, and its adjacent territories, furnish manioc, and the cacao-tree, though its cultivation is not extensive.

The soil of Bahia is well adapted to the growth of sugar-cane, the manufacture of which is daily improving. Tobacco also flourishes in this province, and affords very considerable profits. At St. Salvador (Bahia), as well as at Rio Janeiro, several mechanic arts are exercised with a degree of perfection which would not disgrace European workmen.

In Pernambuco and its vicinity is grown some of the finest cotton in South America. The Brazil wood thrives better here than in any other part of the empire; very little attention is paid, however, to its propagation.

Siara, Parahyba, and Piahy are less fertile than the captaincies already named; nevertheless, its numerous flocks and herds supply a lucrative branch of trade.

The riches of the vegetable kingdom in Maranham and Para are incalculable. Cotton

flourishes, the cacao-tree covers the banks of certain rivers, several spice-trees grow spontaneously, and among the choice woods is that called *citrin*, which is reserved for the manufacture of the most sumptuous kind of moveables. All these will be sources of wealth when the country becomes more densely populated.

Besides the products already named, indigo grows in several parts of Brazil, and the cochineal was formerly cultivated in the neighbourhood of Rio Janeiro. With all these advantages, added to a little more industry and a greater population, Brazil might soon rank herself amongst the richest and most powerful nations on earth.

Finally, the southern provinces export wheat, hides, horn, hair, and tallow; the middle, gold and precious stones; and the northern, cotton, coffee, sugar, tobacco, and Brazil wood. The quantities of the staple articles exported annually have been estimated at one hundred thousand cases of sugar, of fifteen quintals (128lbs.) each; a hundred and fifty thousand bales of cotton, and between twelve and thirteen millions of pounds of coffee! The imports are chiefly wines, brandy, and oil, from Portugal; dry goods and hardware

from England ; and flour, salted provisions, naval stores, and household furniture, from the United States.

The population of Brazil, according to the latest census, in 1819, is as follows :—

Whites	.	.	.	.	843,000
Indians	.	.	.	.	259,400
Free castes	.	.	.	.	426,000
Slave ditto	.	.	.	.	200,000
Free blacks	.	.	.	.	159,500
Black slaves	.	.	.	.	1,728,000
Total	.	.	.	.	3,615,900

Notwithstanding the numerous exploring expeditions of the Paulists, the discovery of those treasures which have given celebrity to the district where they are found, is owing to chance. Though they performed many journeys in search of precious stones, the Brazilians were for a long time ignorant that they possessed extensive mines of diamonds. In 1729, a certain Fonseca Lobo found the first stones of this kind, and handed them to a workman, who, having been at Goa, at once perceived their value. According to other authorities, some of them were carried to the governor of Villa-do-Principe, by whom they were

used for a long time as counters. About the same time, some of them came into the possession of the Dutch Minister at Lisbon, who sent them to Amsterdam and ascertained their value. A treaty was immediately concluded between Holland and the Portuguese government, for all the precious stones found in the district of Serro-do-Frio. The masters of Brazil, not discovering till too late their disadvantage in this arrangement, saw for several years the wealth which should have been their own pass into the possession of rivals. When it again returned to them in 1772, these stones had lost much of their value in Europe.

The diamond district is known by the name of Serro-do-Frio; it extends sixteen leagues from north to south, and eight from east to west. It is surrounded by craggy mountains, as if Nature had been at some pains to conceal her treasures from man. Every possible precaution is taken to prevent the inhabitants from carrying the diamonds, which are found in the auriferous sands, beyond this natural wall; all the outlets are strictly guarded, and any person detected in breaking the law is most severely punished. Of

fenders were formerly sent to the coast of Angola, which punishment was looked upon by many as severe as death itself.

It must not be supposed that diamonds are procured without great labour. They are sometimes found on the surface of the earth; but it is not unfrequently necessary to turn the course of rivers to obtain even a small quantity. Until the present period, the river Jiquitihonha has furnished most of this kind of wealth. Large masses of that species of flint, known in the country by the name of "cascalhao," are found in it, which are submitted to a lavatory process, in such a way as to prevent every opportunity of fraud. The diamond is almost always enveloped in a ferruginous crust; therefore long practice is necessary to enable persons to distinguish them from the flints among which they are imbedded.

Nor are they procured without expense. It is calculated that every diamond obtained by the government costs about eight dollars the carat! Though more than a thousand ounces of diamonds have crossed the Atlantic since the discovery of the mines, the whole produce of Tejuco has not been put in circulation; because this

would be a sure means of reducing the value of a precious stone, which, unlike others, has only an arbitrary price. The same policy has forbidden the opening of the mines of Goias and Matto-Grosso, which are guarded by the government from the incursions of adventurers.

At the time of the discovery of the famous diamond of the Portuguese crown, South America was so tranquil, that it is looked upon as an important event. It was found in the brook of Abayté, by three malefactors who had been banished, and carried to the governor of mines by an ecclesiastic. Its size was so enormous, that repeated assays were made before they were convinced of its being in reality a diamond. It was then sent to Lisbon, where it excited universal astonishment, and procured the pardon of the criminals. Afterwards, an exploring station was fixed on the banks of the Abayté, but without success; the diamonds found were of little value, and scarcely defrayed the expense of search.*

* Dennis, Histoire du Brésil.

CHAPTER IX.

Departure. — Voyage round Cape Horn. — Cape Pigeons.—
Arrival at Valparaiso.

Two weeks were happily spent at Rio, which will be long remembered by the writer, and many of his companions, who shared the elegant hospitalities of our countrymen and others there. To Mr. Brown, our Chargé d'Affaires, and Mr. Wright, our Consul, we were indebted for many civilities and great kindness.

At daylight on the 10th of September 1831, being ready for sea, we got under way, with a light land-breeze, and “fanned” out of the magnificently picturesque harbour of Rio Janeiro, and again tossed on the Atlantic, towards the boisterous regions ruled by the Cape Spirit!

“Farewell to the land where the clouds love to rest,
Like the shroud of the dead on the mountain's cold breast ;

To the cataract's roar, where the eagles reply,
And the lake her lone bosom expands to the sky !"

Before sunset, Cape Frio was lost sight of, and we only thought of the storms we might encounter in passing into "Le Grand Ocean," as the French most emphatically term the Pacific.

Cape Horn appears to be truly the *patria nimborum*. Very few days of the year, summer or winter, are cloudless; they are all the same, cold and stormy. I have passed it four times; once in summer, once in winter, once in spring, and once in the autumn. In all these passages the thermometer sank as low as 32° F., and was on no one day above fifty. I have conversed with sealers who have spent whole years on the Cape; with whalers who have doubled it in every month in the year; with the masters of merchant-vessels trading to the Pacific; and they all concur in giving a stormy character to this region. I have also examined the log-books of many vessels, and have found them to agree, very generally, upon this subject. The journals of voyagers, particularly of the earlier navigators, give most fearful accounts of the tempests and disasters generally encountered in passing

from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. And if shipwreck in our time be less frequent than in the earlier ages, it must be attributed to the great improvements in marine architecture, seamanship, and navigation, and not to any amelioration of the climate of the Cape and its vicinity. For we find that a distinguished naval commander, who visited the Pacific nearly twenty years since, holds the following language: "The passage round Cape Horn from the eastward, I assert from my own experience, is the most dangerous, most difficult, and attended with more hardships, than that of the same distance in any other part of the world."*

Of the very many merchant-vessels annually doubling Cape Horn, very few have been lost. The number that yearly pass the Cape may be estimated at three hundred, yet, so far as I have been able to learn, shipwrecks and total losses have not averaged one a year.

The principal difficulties of this navigation arise from the constant prevalence of the winds from the westward, with but little variation.

* Porter's Journal, vol. i. p. 82. See also the Voyages of La Perouse, Lord Anson, Basil Hall, Frezier, &c.

Vessels bound to the Pacific have to contend with these winds, which are accompanied with cold cutting rains, snow, hail, and sleet; and their crews are exhausted more by the continuance than by the severity of the weather. Such was our own case in the passage of 1831, and that of several merchant-vessels with whose officers I have conversed.

The usual route pursued, going from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, is to pass between the Falkland Islands and the main, and draw round the land as much as the prevailing winds will permit. Vessels always, if possible, "make the land" of the Cape; that is, approach near enough to see it, and then hold their way westward, until they reach the meridian of eighty or eighty-five degrees of west longitude, before attempting to steer to the northward. If successful in gaining that meridian, without being driven far to the southward, the passage is generally short;—the voyage from the latitude of 40° south, in the Atlantic, to Valparaiso, is made in from thirty to thirty-five days.

It frequently happens, however, that vessels are driven as far as 63°, and even 64° south,

where, if to the eastward of the meridian of Cape Horn, they meet with icebergs, and suffer severely from the cold. Vessels have been occasionally forty, fifty, sixty, and in some instances seventy days contending with wind and storms, before being able to get to the westward, when "hugging the land;" while, at the very same period, the same region has been passed by others in from fifteen to twenty days, by pursuing the southern route. The combined experience of whalers and sealers goes to establish that, in high southern latitudes, the winds prevail from the eastward during a great part of the year, which is directly contrary to what is true as respects the direction of the winds in the vicinity of the land. In fact, it seems that the winds in this part of the world blow comparatively in narrow veins; and it has been remarked by the most experienced navigators, that gales do not blow home to the land.

It is the opinion of the most intelligent seamen that vessels should not pass through Straits La Mair; that they should keep close in to the land, and not go south of 57° south, but beat between that parallel and the land, until they may reach

the meridian of 85° west longitude, before attempting to get to the northward. Though the wind blows generally from the westward, varying from south, south-west, to north, north-west, it occasionally comes from the eastward. Of three vessels that doubled Cape Horn in October 1831, the first was thirty-one days from lat. $45^{\circ} 40'$ S. long. $58^{\circ} 30'$ W. in the Atlantic, to lat. $34^{\circ} 30'$ S. long. $79^{\circ} 15'$ W. in the Pacific. She reached $59^{\circ} 31'$ S. Her log-book does not show that she had the wind from the eastward at any one time; it varied from south to north, north-west. The second vessel was thirty days from lat. $40^{\circ} 21'$ S. long. $54^{\circ} 5'$ W. in the Atlantic, to lat. $30^{\circ} 46'$ S. long. $73^{\circ} 30'$ W. in the Pacific. She passed through Straits La Mair, and went as far as $57^{\circ} 54'$ S. She had an easterly wind for several days. The third, was twenty-nine days from lat. $50^{\circ} 48'$ S. long. 61° W. in the Atlantic, to lat. $45^{\circ} 5'$ S. long. $80^{\circ} 17'$ W. She reached as far as $59^{\circ} 7'$ south latitude. This vessel experienced some heavy gales, but had the advantage of easterly winds for several days.

The United States ship Brandywine doubled

Cape Horn in December 1826. She was thirty-seven days from Rio de Janeiro to Valparaiso, and went as far as 58° south. The United States ship *Guerriere* doubled the Cape in May 1829. She went as far as $58^{\circ} 37'$ south, and had very little easterly wind. She was sixty days from Rio de Janeiro to Valparaiso. The United States ship *Falmouth* doubled the Cape in October 1831. She was forty-nine days from Rio de Janeiro to Valparaiso, and went as far as $62^{\circ} 5'$ south latitude.

The commander of an English whale-ship, who has doubled the Cape eighteen times, (four times in the month of March, when he found the wind prevailing from the eastward,) recommends the month of March to enter the Pacific, and November to return.

The master of an American merchant-ship, who has doubled the Cape eight times, thinks it advisable, in case of strong head winds, "to lay to" under Staten Land, and there wait for a favourable opportunity.

From all we can learn, it seems advisable not to pass through the Straits La Mair; to keep close in with the land, say within twenty or thirty

miles; not to go south of 57° ; and not to attempt to decrease the latitude until in the meridian of 85° west, no matter how promising the appearances of the weather may be. The reasons given for this course are, first, though the winds be mostly from the westward, they are not constantly from that quarter; second, that the gales are not so severe near the land, and do not blow home; third, that there are no currents setting on shore; and fourth, by not being too far south, advantage may be taken of a favourable wind, that in a few hours might carry the vessel beyond the parallel of the Cape, which would be unavailing if the ship should be as far as 63° south, (as has been recommended,) because these winds do not always last long enough to carry a vessel many hundred miles.

Within a few years, another passage has been successfully tried by several vessels; that which originally led to the Pacific—the Straits of Magellan. From their entrance on the Atlantic to Cape Pillar on the Pacific, is estimated to be from three to four hundred miles. The breadth varies from eight to twenty miles. The water is deep, the anchorage good, the surface generally

smooth, and both its coasts abound in safe and convenient harbours, which may always be gained seasonably by vessels passing through the straits. About a year since, an American barque, drawing more than fifteen feet water, passed through in four days; the master informed us that he encountered no difficulty of any kind whatever. Sealers, who frequent that part of the world, are quite familiar with the navigation, and do not hesitate between it and going round the Cape. One of his Britannic Majesty's vessels of war, properly equipped for the purpose, is now engaged in surveying the Straits of Magellan, and it is to be hoped that the report of her commander will do much to dispel the objections to taking that route to the Pacific.

This subject is one which merits the attention of navigators; and if each one would forward an extract from his log-book to some of the public journals, with such observations as might suggest themselves, it might be soon settled.* The Sailor's Magazine would, no doubt, publish any-

* Silliman's Journal for April 1834 contains an interesting article on this subject, by M. F. Maury, of the United States navy.

thing that might have a tendency to clear this matter from the uncertainty at present connected with it. It is to be hoped, that navy officers, cruising in the Pacific, will not be backward in collecting and forwarding information upon the subject to the editor of the "Military and Naval Magazine," which ought to be cherished by the talent and patronage of both branches of the service.

From latitude 22° south in the Atlantic, our ship was followed to Valparaiso by numbers of petrels, or Cape pigeons. They were of two kinds, the spotted and the silvery. The first is rather larger than the domestic pigeon, but, from the thickness of its plumage, weighs much less. The feet are three-toed and webbed; the eyes are black; the bill hooked, with one exterior nostril; tail short. The breast is beautifully white, and the back, wings, and tail, spotted black and white; and from that circumstance, Frezier says, the sailors called them *damiers*, or draught-boards.* Its motions are graceful. It sails about the stern of vessels at sea, sometimes balancing itself upon the wing, and again drop-

* Frezier, Voyage to the South Sea, London, 1717.

ping gently to the surface, to pick up any crumbs that may have been thrown overboard, and then mounts upon its untiring course. When caught, as many were with hook and line trailed over the stern, it is unable to rise from the deck, and attempts to defend itself by ejecting the contents of the stomach and a pure yellow oil of a fishy odour.

The silver variety is of about the same size. The breast is a brilliant white, and the back, wings, and tail, are of a light leaden hue, but of silvery brightness; in other respects it does not differ very much from the first.

On the 8th of October, though nearly four hundred miles from land, (the latitude being $61^{\circ} 49'$ south, and the longitude $74^{\circ} 50'$ west,) the birds still followed us. Besides the pigeons, numbers of albatross were caught at the stern, and afforded fine sport to many persons on board. On the 9th, the wind changed from west to south-west by west, and all the birds left us, but returned again on the 11th, when the wind hauled to the northward and westward, and remained with us till we arrived at Valparaiso. The largest alba-

tross caught measured seven feet from the tip of one wing to the tip of the other.

On the 18th, the latitude was $50^{\circ} 28'$ south, and the longitude $79^{\circ} 53' 15''$ west, and we all indulged in the hope that we had passed all the perils and tedium of the Cape; for the long deep blue swell, which distinguishes the Pacific from the Atlantic, was now remarked by everybody; but we had not yet passed "where Chiloe's tempests sweep," and were therefore disappointed. On the 19th the barometer sunk to 28.75 inches, and we soon after had a fresh gale, that rendered it prudent to "lie to under a close-reefed main-topsail." On the 20th we furled the main-top-sail, and lay to under "the fore and aft sails," for the purpose of trying the qualities of the ship more than from necessity, and it was not till the 24th that we got a fine breeze from the west. Our position was that day $42^{\circ} 41'$ south latitude, and $77^{\circ} 45'$ west longitude. From that time the weather remained pleasant, and the winds favourable, till we arrived at Valparaiso.

NOTICES OF CHILE.

NOTICES OF CHILE.

CHAPTER I.

Valparaiso.—Bay.—Monte Alégre.—Anchorage.—Landing.
—Town.—Market.—Scenes in the Street.—Costume.
—Oración.—Plaza.—Cries.—Beggars.

AT four o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th of October, 1831, after a passage of forty-nine days from Rio de Janeiro, and having sailed 12,548 miles from New York, we anchored in the Bay of Valparaiso.

Those who, on the voyage to the “Vale of Paradise,” had anticipated their experience, and formed a picture of the place in their imaginations from written descriptions, found their hearts sink with disappointment at the first glance. “Is this the lauded ‘Vale of Paradise!’ Is this the spot we have heard of so

often on our voyage, as the scene of pleasure!" exclaimed some: "I feel no inclination to go ashore at such a looking place. It resembles a brick-kiln more than a town! If the lee coast be no better than this, I have seen enough of the Pacific."

Such were the remarks of those who had never twirled in the waltz with the fair Chilénas, nor experienced the hospitality of a Chile reception. Yet they have all since learned that social pleasures may be totally independent of locality and scenery, whatever may be their influence upon the imagination and the mind.

On approaching the coast, the land is seen, in clear weather, above the clouds, capped with snow, even before the line of coast is perceived above the horizon. At sunrise, the chain of the gigantic Cordilleras is seen many miles at sea, in their natural and desolate grandeur. Soon after the sun rises, the land is shrouded by a curtain of mist, and it often happens that fifty or sixty miles are passed over before the high land of the coast is descried. As it is approached, we find it rocky, standing up broken and wild from the very margin of the ocean.

Still closer, its barrenness proclaims itself ; and few are not disappointed, when they discover in midsummer that vegetation is parched and dry.

In midwinter, which is the rainy season, all nature is gay ; the hills are green, the air is soft and pleasant, and the atmosphere remarkably clear. Those who arrive at this period are always delighted. Thus it was, in the month of June, that a late traveller saw the trees and bushes which do not exist, but which his happy fancy created from the tall cactus that stands as an indication of the soil's sterility. In October, when the rains have ceased, and their influence on the wild vegetation is no longer felt, as is the case now, the high hills of Valparaiso are barren, red, and bare ; scarce a bush is seen, and nothing but the " cardon" (*cactus*) outlives the drying winds of summer. These facts go far to reconcile the discrepancies of various descriptions. Arrive in whatever month they may, those who have sojourned here a few days seldom rejoice to leave ; and, after a few months on the northern coast, return with renewed pleasure.

This bay, which opens to the north, is bounded by a land-line resembling the curve of a sickle, the longer part of which is to the north, and is ultimately lost in the coast; the shorter curve terminates in what is called Valparaiso Point. From it, across the mouth of the bay to the northern point, called Concon, is nine miles. The anchorage is in the south-western part of the bay. In the shorter curve, or opposite to the anchorage, is sheltered under the high land, "La ciudad y el puerto de Valparaiso." Scarcely allowing room for a single street along the beach, the hills rise perpendicularly a hundred and fifty feet, then fall back and continue to rise at an angle of about twenty-five degrees. On their very summit is erected a signal-staff, or telegraph, which stands two thousand feet above the sea.* The high land is continuous entirely round the bay, but is thrown into waves or undulations; and in several places is broken into deep glens or gorges, called "quebrádas," which embouche close to the water's edge.

In front of the anchorage is a high bluff or

* Porter's Journal.

block of land, formed by a "quebráda" running on either side of it, called Monte Alégre, and sometimes reproachfully "Cerro de los Judeos," or Jew's Hill. Upon it are built several fine dwellings, occupied by English and American residents, who live there, almost entirely apart from the natives, forming a sort of foreign colony. The quebráda on the right is the "Quebráda de San Augustin;" between it and the next, "Quebráda de San Francisco," are the ruins of the former castle and governor's house, which were shaken down by the severe earthquake of November 1822.* Farther to the right, the high land is divided by quebrádas into several bluffs, called by English and American sailors "the fore, main, and mizen tops."

To the left of Monte Alégre are the Catholic and Protestant burial-grounds, separated by a passage twenty feet wide; and not far from them is the powder-magazine. A little beyond this point the high land begins to recede, leaving a broad triangular plain, upon which is

* For an account of that earthquake, see Miers' *Travels in Chile and La Plata*. London, 1826.

built that part of the town called the "Almendrál," or Almond Grove. The name led the traveller before alluded to into a supposition that the groves seen from the anchorage are of almond-trees, but there are not more than two trees of the kind in the place. What he saw are the "Oliváres," or plantations of olive-trees, of which there are five or six in different parts of this section of the town. At the end or bottom of the Almendrál is seen the road to Santiago, mounting in a zigzag line over the hills, or "Altos de Valparaiso." At the foot of the "altos" is a small brook, nearly dry in summer, but which in winter swells to a large stream almost worthy the name of river.

To the northward and eastward, and about three miles from the bottom of the Almendrál, is a small fort, under the guns of which, in 1814, the United States ship *Essex* was captured by the British, after a gallant resistance of a superior force, and under other unequal circumstances.* In the same direction, the Peak of Aconcagua, the Bell of Quillota, and the great chain of the Cordilleras, crowned with

* Porter's Journal.

perpetual snow, close this picture of hills and mountains.

“ Hill peeps o'er hill, and Alps on Alps arise.”

At this season (October), the number of launches pulling “to and fro,” loading and unloading every variety of craft, under almost every flag, announces the activity of trade. Close in to the western shore are moored two or three hulks, which formed a part of the expedition to Peru under San Martin, which struck the fatal blow to Spanish power on this side of the Andes. The only vessel of the Chilian Navy now kept in commission is a beautiful brig of war; in fact, the only one that has any pretensions to efficiency. The anchorage is considered good, though at certain seasons it is dangerous. In winter, which is from the middle of May to the end of August, north winds prevail, and throw into the bay a swell so heavy, that vessels sometimes snap their cables, and are driven on shore, where they soon beat to pieces. The winter is also the rainy season, if a dozen rainy days in the course of that time can be so called. The most

implicit reliance is placed upon the indications of changes in the weather afforded by the barometer: so soon as it begins to fall, even when the surface of the mercury becomes *concave*, north wind and rain may be most confidently expected; particularly if the land to the northward be distinctly visible. During the rest of the year, the wind prevails from the southward, and blows at times so strongly that ships drag to sea, from the anchoring ground being a declivity;—the same winds bring with them such quantities of dust, that the eyes of people walking the streets suffer severely.

Previous to 1830, the landing was upon the sand beach. In that year a very commodious jetty was built, under the direction of an officer of the Chilian Navy, who is by birth and education an American. In less than a year after it was finished, those piles which were not defended by copper were completely reduced to a honeycomb state, by a curious little animal, called an auger-worm (*terrido navalis*), from the resemblance its head bears to the common auger. It is small, white, and almost gelatinous, with the exception of the head, which is

armed with two moveable plates of shell, by which it is presumed the animal perforates the wood. As it advances in the work of destruction, it lengthens and increases in size, constantly enlarging the cell in proportion to the demand for accommodation. The cell is lined with a calcareous coating (the secretion of the animal) similar to the shells of the mollusious tribes. The worm sometimes attains several feet in length, and an inch in diameter. From the havoc made on the jetty, it may be easily inferred what would be the fate of a vessel, not defended by copper, were she to remain long in this port.

The town of Valparaiso is divided into the Port and Almendrá. The port consists of one irregular street, and the quebrádas, which are built in wherever a site for a house is possibly attainable. "Ranchos," or huts, are perched about on the hill sides, like great birds' nests, wherever a resting-place can be scooped out. The want of level land is a great drawback upon the advancement of this place; nevertheless, it improves more rapidly than any other city on this side of Cape Horn. Most

of the houses on the main street are good two-story buildings, occupied on the ground-floor by stores and ware-rooms. In the eastern part of the port, and in the Almendral, the houses are only one story high. They are all built of "adobes," or sun-dried bricks, white-washed, and roofed with red tiles.

The great square or plaza is small. Lately, it has been much improved by being paved, and by the erection of a "Cabildo," or government house, on one side of it. During the early part of the day, the plaza is filled with trunks made of hide, full of fruit, vegetables, and baskets of poultry. The market is perhaps the best, and is certainly the cheapest, on the coast. Beyond the plaza, is a second market-place, formed of booths, ranged in the form of a hollow square, where are sold butcher's meats, as well as vegetables and fruits. The native method of butchering is very different from ours: instead of cutting the animal into joints and pieces, the large muscles are dissected out separately, which is well adapted to the ways of Chilean cookery. Butcher's meat is also hawked about the town on jackasses, which

generally excites disgust in the stranger, both from the dry dirty appearance of the meat, and the savage bloody look of the butcher, who carries a large knife in the hand, as he slowly follows the ass, crying, in a drawling tone, "Carne de vaca," or "carne carnéro,"—beef, or mutton. There are one or two English butchers, who supply the foreign residents, and foreign vessels visiting the place. Poultry and game are plenty, and sold at reasonable prices.

In their different seasons, varieties of fruits and vegetables in abundance are brought to market from the neighbouring valleys of Quilota, Milapilla, and Casablanca. The principal fruits are, grapes, oranges (not very good), apples, pears, peaches (which have but little flavour), plums, apricots, nectarines, lemons (both sweet and sour), limes, figs twice a year, the first crop being what are termed "brevas," and the second "higos;" strawberries of a very large size, some of them measuring five and six inches in circumference, but of very inferior flavour, and excellent musk-melons. The water-melons, which are small but very good, form a large portion of the diet of the lower

classes. The Madeira nut, and a large species of chestnut, are very plenty. There is another nut, called "piñón,"* very similar to the chestnut in taste. The vegetables are, potatoes, yucas, cabbages, cauliflowers, cucumbers, radishes, pumpkins, tomatoes, lettuce, celery, peas, beans, &c. Neither the fruits nor vegetables, owing to some peculiarity of soil, possess the same excellence of flavour as those of Europe and the United States. The best are the grapes and figs. The fruit-trees are never grafted: it is but reasonable to suppose that greater care in their cultivation would very much improve the taste and size of the fruits.

Besides all the good things of the land mentioned, the bay and its neighbouring coasts furnish the market with a variety of fine fish. Many of the molluscou animals taken on the

* In Spanish, the *tilde* (¸) over the *n*, gives to the word in which the ñ occurs the same sound as if it were followed, in English, by the letter *y*; thus, *piñon* is pronounced *piñóne*; *niña*, as if written *ninya*; *mañana*, as if written *manyana*; *Doña*, as if written *Donya*, &c.

As I cannot take the liberty of changing the Spanish orthography, I have thought best to give the above explanation now, that the reader may not be at a loss whenever the ñ occurs in the course of this work.

rocks are sold in the plaza, and are eaten by the lower classes. Amongst them are several species of *Chiton*, called "prendedóres," or squeezers, from their habit of rolling themselves up very strongly when taken from the rocks; one or two of *Balanus*, or barnacle; a large species of *Donax*, several of the *Fissurella* and *Patella*, and one which is styled by Blainville *Choncholepas Peruvianus*.

From the greater part of the business being transacted within a small space, the street in the morning presents a very lively scene. It was formerly almost impassable, from the collecting together of a great number of ox-carts, used for bringing to market the produce of Santiago and the surrounding country. A decree, not long since issued, ordered that light carts should be substituted for the heavy ones; but the evil is not removed, for those now in use are nearly as large as the old "carrétas." Besides, troops of laden mules and jackasses are constantly passing and repassing; and half of the busy world of Valparaiso being constantly on horseback, renders it necessary to be always on the *qui vive* while walking the street.

IN front of the landing and jetty is the custom-house, lately erected, and well adapted to the purposes for which it was intended; and to the left are the "capitanía," or captain of the port's office, and the "resguardo," a department of the custom-house. There is always a crowd of boatmen sauntering about this spot, ready to make themselves useful when there is any prospect of remuneration. They are stout, brawny, athletic men, with good-humoured faces of a light olive complexion; from foreign sailors they have acquired English enough to make themselves understood, and to annoy every stranger who passes. The moment an Englishman or an American comes in sight, a half-dozen of these men run forward, calling, "You want boty—me boty very fine," at the same time rolling up the legs of their trowsers to be in readiness to launch one of the whale-boats from the row constantly drawn up on the beach to the right of the jetty. If the stranger maintain silence, the boatmen dance down before him, looking inquisitively in his face, and if they discover he really wishes to embark, they rush, each to his respective boat, and holding up one

hand to attract attention, vociferate or cry in an animated tone, "Aquí, mi patrón—aquí, me *boty*." If the "patrón" now declare that he does not intend to go afloat, the whole crowd set up a good-natured shout at the expense of their disappointed brothers. When strangers land, the boatmen are the first to welcome them with smiling faces, and to extend an arm to assist them on shore, without afterwards expecting a reward for this natural sort of politeness.

Next to the busy appearance of the street and the landing, the individuals of the picture attract attention. The "aguadores" and their donkeys, that supply every family with water from springs in the different quebradas, stand forth conspicuous in the eyes of the newly-arrived North American. The donkey carries two small barrels or kegs, suspended one on either side, in a wooden frame adapted to the purpose; and the "aguador" sits *en croupe*, swinging his bare legs, first one and then the other, as if spurring. He wears a coarse cone-shaped hat drawn well over his face, a shirt with sleeves rolled up above the elbow, a leathern

apron, something like that of a blacksmith, and loose trowsers reaching just below the knee. He carries a pole about six feet long, armed with an iron curve or hook, before him, lying crosswise. A small tinkling bell, attached to the saddle, gives notice of his approach. These men, apparently the happiest and steadiest fellows in the world, manifest a sort of indifference or nonchalance for everything around them; having learned a lesson of patience from the animal they drive, they are never in haste, nor can they be induced to move out of their accustomed pace. When the water-carrier stops, and removes one of the barrels, to prevent the other from dragging the saddle round, he props it with the pole which he carries for that purpose. Water is worth a real (twelve and a half cents) the "cargo" or load.

The muleteers also wear cone-shaped straw hats, "ponchos," breeches that extend below the knee, "botas" or leggings, and hide sandals, with great spurs, the rowels of which are frequently three and even four inches in diameter. The "poncho" is an oblong piece of cloth, from six to ten feet long, and from three to five

broad, fringed at the edges, with a slit in the centre (bound with riband), through which the head is passed, leaving the ends to fall down in careless drapery before and behind, so as to conceal the upper part of the figure. When the poncho becomes too warm, or otherwise inconvenient, it is knotted round the waist, discovering that the body and shoulders are clothed in a coarse dark-coloured woollen shirt or frock, with short sleeves. The poncho is of every variety of colour; sometimes plain, and sometimes ornamented with stripes of flowers and fancy patterns in lively colours. This garment is universally worn by all classes when riding on horseback: its cost varies, according to the material of which it is made, from four to a hundred dollars. The legs are defended by a pair of woollen leggings, of a dark colour, striped or plain, extending from the foot half-way up the thigh, and secured below the knee by a tasselled garter, giving to the whole figure a striking and unique appearance. The "botas," like the poncho, are worn by all classes when on horseback.

Such is the general costume of the "arrieros"

and "peones," muleteers and labourers, varying only in the fineness of the texture according to the wearer's purse. The spurs of the poorest class are of iron; but the ambition of every man in Chile is to obtain, next to a fine horse, a pair of huge silver spurs. The mules are covered on either side with thick pads of unsheared sheep-skins, upon which the load is lashed by thongs or ropes of hide. That he may stand quiet when laden or unladen, the muleteer blindfolds the animal by throwing the poncho over his eyes. It is curious to see laden mules coming in from the country. They are strung together, one behind the other, by a hide-rope or halter, leading from the tail of the one to the neck of the other in succession, with a space of about ten feet between them.

The costume of gentlemen, when attending to business, generally consists of a short jacket of white or blue cloth, according to the season, and a felt or straw hat, of Manila or Guayaquil manufacture, not differing in other respects from that of the United States. The young

men of fortune follow the fashions given to them by French or English tailors.

The dress of the ladies, when walking, is the same as that termed in the United States an evening-dress. They wear neither hats nor bonnets, but instead, ornament the hair, which they know how to arrange in excellent taste, with two or three natural flowers. The parasol affords protection to their complexion, when it requires any, for they seldom walk till the sun has in a degree lost his power. When they go to church, which they do every morning at sunrise, they dress in black, with a veil or mantilla over the head.

Reader, be kind enough to picture to yourself a busy crowd, composed of the various figures I have attempted to sketch, moving through a narrow street in different directions. The "aguador" threading along among troops of mules and carts; merchants discussing the quality and price of goods; their clerks hurrying to and from the custom-house; the "guasos," or countryman, with hat, poncho, botas, and spurs, seated in his comfortable saddle, with toes thrust into the sides of huge blocks

of wood that answer the place of stirrups, guiding his docile animal; ladies in their walking-dress, with parasol, and followed by little Indian servants from Arauco; the "dalcéro," or vender of sweetmeats, crying "dulces;" "mercachifles," or pedlars, with loads of ribands and trifles, praising in stentorian voices the cheapness of their goods; sailors riding horses that might be taken for the descendants of the famed "Rocinante,"* pushing and spurring on in spite of all obstacles. Fancy all these, and you may have an idea of Valparaiso, near the landing, on a week-day morning.

At four o'clock in the afternoon the streets are almost deserted. At that hour business ceases; the natives take the "siesta," or afternoon nap, and foreigners go home to dine. At sunset the world wakes up, and the street becomes again animated. The chandler makes his appearance, bearing a load of dirty tallow candles, strung on a pole over his shoulder, crying "Velas de sebo,"—tallow candles; and

* This word is in perfect keeping with the whole of that inimitable work of Cervantes, *Don Quixote*; it is derived from *rocin*, which signifies a hack horse, and *ante*, before or formerly.

the tinker makes himself heard, shouting, "El hojalatéro, vasinicas de hojalata mui barátas"—the tinker, chamber utensils of tin very cheap. No hour could be more appropriate for vending these articles than the close of the day. Ladies and gentlemen sally forth at this hour for the "paseo," or promenade; at this hour, too, is "oración,"—the church bell tolls, and everybody stands silent and uncovered while he repeats the evening prayer. In a few seconds the bell again strikes, and every one signs himself with the cross, then wishes his neighbour a good night. On these occasions, it is the etiquette for the eldest in company to be the first to say good night; and it is sometimes amusing to see them dispute who shall begin; the younger ones present leaving it to their seniors to make this sort of acknowledgment of age—"Diga V^{md}," at last says one—"No, Señor, diga V^{md}," replies another;—"Say you,"—"No, sir, say you!"

During the evening the shops are lighted, and the streets are enlivened by parties of ladies "shopping." On Thursday nights, a military band serenades the Governor at nine o'clock,

and crowds of people assemble to enjoy it with him. On Saturday nights the streets are particularly gay. The plaza is sprinkled over with flat baskets of shoes, ranged with great care, and lighted by a tallow candle stuck upon their sides: it is a custom of great antiquity for ladies to repair there to purchase shoes, for it is said the Chilénas require a new pair every week. The size is ascertained by measuring them with the spread fingers; and perhaps experience, gained by the frequency of fitting themselves, is of considerable advantage.

Even until very late at night, men are heard crying through the street "aceitunas," olives; and "picántes," morsels of meat and vegetables highly spiced. Both during the day and night, beggars sit at the corners, with their feet drawn up beneath them, their hands in an imploring posture, crying in a whining nasal tone to every passer by, "Una limósna por un pobre, por el amor de Dios"—alms for a poor man, for God's sake. These appeals, however, are seldom heeded. On Saturdays it is a universal custom, I believe, in all South America, as well as in Spain, for beggars to throng the

streets, and ask alms in the name of their patron saints. There is scarcely a family that has not a certain number of mendicants to whom it gives something on Saturdays, but refuses charity to all others, and to them also on all other days. It is not uncommon to meet old men on horseback beseeching charity in the most piteous tones;—"Un mediocito por amor de Dios"—a medio (about three-pence) for the love of God. The diminutive *cito* is added, to lessen in appearance the amount of the gratuity asked. I am not aware how much this custom bears upon the proverb about "set a beggar on horseback," &c. or whether it has in fact any truth in Chile.

CHAPTER II.

Society. — Introduction to a Family.—Costume.—Furniture.
 —Maté.—Singing.—Cigars.—Presenting of Flowers.—
 Leave-taking.—Traits of Character.—A Day visit.—Anec-
 dote.—Tertúlia on a Sunday Evening.—Dancing.—“El
 cuándo.”—“La Perdíz.”—Foreign Society.

THE conventional customs of society in Valparaiso differ in many respects from those of the United States. Day visiting, except on Sundays, is not usual; which is the reverse with us, that day being set aside for the worship of the Deity: yet, on becoming intimately acquainted with any family, it may be visited at all times, without any one thinking it improper, or even hazarding a conjecture as to the motive, should the calls be frequent. At sunset the ladies are generally prepared to receive company, and expect it. The history of my first visit will give a better idea of the forms of society, than a simple rehearsal of them.

I followed a friend into a drawing-room, furnished in the Chile fashion, with tables, mirrors, a sofa, a piano, and a great number of chairs, ranged in two rows facing each other, on that side of the room where the sofa stood. A "petáte," or thick straw-mat, covered the floor, and a strip of carpet was laid only under the chairs on one side of the room. It was twilight, and candles had not been yet brought. Three ladies sat upon the sofa, conversing, with their feet drawn up under them, *à la Turque*; while a fourth stood looking through a glass door that opened upon a balcony, beating one of the panes with her fingers, as if it had been a piano, and humming a waltz. The evening was cool, and the ladies were all covered with large shawls, the right corner being thrown over the left shoulder, so as to bury the chin in its folds, much after the manner that dandies wear the Spanish cloak. In the winter, this custom is universal; then the nose and chin are hidden in the shawl, the eyes only being seen above the fold. During that season, having neither hearths nor chimneys in the house, except for the kitchen, the ladies keep warm by

placing a "brazéro," or copper pan of well-burned charcoal, near the sofa, with a basket, made for the purpose, turned over it, upon which they rest their feet, or even sit. As we entered the apartment, which was high and airy, the ladies on the sofa ceased their conversation, and bent forward in formal salutation, as my conductor said, "Como pasan ustedes, Señoritas? Un Amigo!"—"How do you do, ladies? A friend"—pointing to me as he pronounced the last word. The lady who was humming, curtsied and took a chair.

"Que fresquito es la noche, Don Samuel!"—"The evening is a little cool, Don Samuel,—ask your friend to be seated," said the eldest lady to my *cicerone*, and then resumed the conversation for a moment with the three young ladies, who were her daughters. I felt very much as if I were not welcome, from the cold reception we had received. Presently long tallow candles with thick wicks were brought in, and one set upon each of the tables placed under the mirrors; this gave me an opportunity to survey the arrangement of the furniture already mentioned. A glance showed me that the three

sisters were delicate brunettes, with fine black eyes, wearing the hair in two large ringlets or rather rolls on either temple, while that of the back of the head was folded over a very large tortoise-shell comb of beautiful workmanship, *en filigrane*. Many of the combs worn in Chile measure from eighteen inches to two feet around the top! The shawls were of Canton crape, embroidered with flos silk, (the work of the ladies' own hands,) and the dresses of French muslin of gay patterns. The only ornaments in the hair were natural roses and pinks, disposed with much taste. The expression of their countenances was grave, intelligent, and rather pleasing. When the lights were brought, the ladies on the sofa slipped their feet to the floor, adjusted their dresses, and Doña Juana, the mother, said, "El Señor, habla Castellano?"—"Does the gentleman speak Spanish?" My friend replied that I did, and said to me in English, "Now I shall leave you to make acquaintance yourself."

"Usted es recién llegado, Señor?"—"You are recently arrived, sir?" This question was followed by several others, and the good lady

seemed to manifest great interest in all my replies, expressing a hope that I would be pleased with Chile.

“Que será la gracia de usted, Caballero?”—

“What is your (christened) name, Cavalier?” asked Doña Carmencita, the eldest daughter.

“Francisco, para servir à usted, Señorita,”—

“Francis, at your service, miss,” I replied.

“Are you fond of music, Don Francisco?”

“Yes, very. Do you play?”

“A little.” Then she requested her youngest sister, Doña Ignacita, to play “alguna cosita,” some little thing. The young lady obeyed the request as if it had been a mandate, opened the piano, and played several waltzes, at the end of each of which Don Samuel said, “Mui bien, Señorita”—“Very well, miss.”

She was interrupted by a female servant, (a slattern by the way,) bringing in a tray of tea and *maté*, followed by a young Indian girl from Arauco bearing a silver salver of cakes, &c. The Araucains, when taken and instructed young, make excellent servants; and there is scarcely a family without one in its service, particularly where there are young ladies. This

race has borne the character of fierce and warlike from the earliest times; their valour and martial prowess have been celebrated in a piece of thirty-seven cantos, entitled "La Araucana," by Don Alonzo de Ercilla y Zuñiga.—Speaking of the country of Arauco, he says,

"Venus y Aman aquí no alcanzan parte,
Solo domina el iracundo Marte."

The "maté," or, as it is familiarly called, "yerba maté," (*Ilex Paraguensis*,) is a plant of Paraguay, used in almost every part of South America as a substitute for tea. It arrives in Chile from the Rio de la Plata by the way of Cape Horn, or by crossing the Cordilleras, packed in bales of hide. It presents to the eye a greenish-yellow dust, in which are mingled broken leaves and stems of the plant. This material, infused in boiling water, forms the "maté," which everywhere in Chile, previous to the revolution, was substituted for the more costly tea of China; since that period, the old ladies only adhere to the practice, while the young ones, more refined in taste, prefer sipping young Hyson or Bohea from a gilt-edged China tea-cup. The "yerba," with sugar and

the outer rind of orange or lemon peel, or pieces of cinnamon, are placed in a globular vessel holding about a gill, and boiling water is poured in upon them. The vessel containing the infusion, termed "a maté," is either entirely of silver, or of a small gourd, banded with silver, supported by a stem and plate of the same metal. A silver cover, perforated with a hole for the passage of the "bombilla," and secured to the side by a chain, serves to retain the heat and aroma of the plant. The "bombilla" is a tube from ten to twelve inches long, terminated at one end by a bulb (not unlike that of a thermometer) pierced with many small holes; like "the maté," it is silver, or consists of a cane tube with a metal bulb.

Such is the apparatus from which the elderly Chilénas sip, or rather suck their favourite beverage, at a temperature very little below that of boiling water. Doña Juana took "the maté," and after two or three sips, offered it to me, to try whether it were pleasant; however willing I might have been to receive the tube into my mouth, immediately after coming from the pouting lips of her daughters, I must

confess I felt some repugnance to suck the same stem with Doña Juana; yet, recollecting that one of Basil Hall's officers had given offence by carrying a "bombilla" for his peculiar use, I took "the maté," and finding it agreeable in flavour, did not relinquish it until I had drawn it to the dregs.

Those who take "maté" for the first time, usually burn their lips; and it is the only mistake at which ladies laugh; in fact, a cynic would scarcely keep his countenance. Fancy a gentleman pressing a hot silver tube between his lips, jerking back his head in surprise, then applying a handkerchief to his eyes, and while he does so, attempting to smile—the *tout ensemble* produces the most whimsical expression of countenance imaginable. Two or three "matés" are generally quite sufficient to supply a company of eight or ten persons; for they are passed from mouth to mouth till all are satisfied. When the fluid is exhausted, "the maté" is replenished with sugar and hot water from a silver kettle, usually placed in the room upon a small "brazéro" of living coals.

The young ladies preferred tea, and I joined

in the preference, though I do not think maté disagreeable to the taste. The whole was carried out at the expiration of a few minutes. Maté drinking, or rather sipping, is fast going out of fashion, and in the *haut ton* is now seldom used.

Doña Panchita, the second sister, played several marches, and then Doña Carmencita, upon our solicitation, took her seat at the instrument, ran her fingers over the keys, and accompanied herself in Rossini's "O dolce ingrata patria." She sang with skill, and executed with much taste ; but she had the nasal enunciation, which is very general with all the Chilénas when they sing, and which is exceedingly disagreeable to those unaccustomed to it.

The music had the effect of removing in a considerable degree the restraint which I felt at our reception. The first waltz on the piano dispelled the stiffness of conversation, which was afterwards carried on during the whole evening with great vivacity.

When Doña Carmencita ended her song, a small silver globe, (supported on a stem and plate, like the maté-cup,) holding a single coal,

was brought in, and Doña Juana begged us to enjoy our cigars the same as if we were at home. "Don Francisco, porque no pita usted su cigáro? *haga* usted lo mismo, como en su misma casa."—"Don Francisco, why do you not smoke your cigar? do the same as if you were in your own house." Adopting the maxim, *à Rome comme à Rome*, we indulged ourselves in smoking one of the cigars of Chile, called "hojas," or "hojítas." They are about two inches and a half long; the wrapper is made of the inner husk of corn, and filled with coarsely-powdered tobacco. As their use is apt to stain the fingers of the smoker, the fashionable young gentlemen carry a pair of delicate gold tweezers for holding them. The cigar is so small in size, that it requires not more than three or four minutes to smoke one. It serves well to fill up an interval in conversation. At tertúlias the gentlemen sometimes retire to a balcony to smoke one or two cigars after a dance.

About eight o'clock, a party, consisting of four ladies and two gentlemen, came in. The same stiffness of reception was manifest on

their entrance, except that the ladies rose from their seats and embraced their female guests one after the other. Yet the conversation was soon very animated, dresses were criticised, the theatre spoken of; and it was mentioned as a profound secret, that a ball was to be given by some one of their mutual friends. Then the subject changed to the indisposition of some one of the family, and each lady recited a long list of remedies which were infallible, relating how such a one had suffered from the same disease. I inferred from the whole discussion, that a violent quack medicine called "Panquimagogo" was the most effectual, as well as the most popular, of all remedies in all diseases.

Soon after the arrival of the ladies and gentlemen, ices, cakes, liqueurs, and water, were served to all. The conversation did not flag; and I was impressed with the fact, that the ladies frequently displayed considerable archness and humour in their remarks; and this I found to be the case in all my intercourse with Chilian society.

Just before taking leave, Doña Ignacita left

the room, and returned in a few minutes with a handful of flowers, and presented one to each of the guests, in a manner that was very graceful, her face being lighted up with smiles ; yet she said not a word. This universal custom of presenting flowers to guests is a beautiful token of welcome ; and where they are not offered, it is certain that the visitor has not made a favourable impression, and a repetition of his visits will not be acceptable. This presentation is made on the three or four first visits, but is afterwards omitted. Of the origin of this custom I know nothing ; yet I was pleased with it, and bore off my rose as an emblem of friendship, and valued it more when I came to understand the full force of this kind of language.

When we took leave, the ladies again embraced their female guests ; and Doña Juana said to me, “ Señor Don Francisco, ya sabe usted la casa, y es à la disposicion de usted.”— “ Don Francisco, now you know the house, and it is at your disposal.” I thanked her, and said I should take great pleasure in repeating my visit. “ Cuando guste usted Caballéro.”—

"When you please, Cavalier," she replied ; and turned to my friend Don Samuel, and said, " No olvide usted la noche de Domingo, y diga à su amigo, que venga tambien." — " Don't forget Sunday night, and tell your friend to come also !"

Such are generally the events and ceremonies of a first visit on a week-day evening. It will be observed, that I was introduced as a friend, without my name being mentioned, nor was any other than my Christian name asked until my third or fourth visit. After that the flowers are not given, unless other strangers be present, when the old acquaintances also receive the compliment in common with the rest of the company. There is something so very amiable in the character of the Chilénas, that it is almost impossible not to be pleased in their society. Foreigners who are unable to speak Spanish well, are always treated with the greatest indulgence as respects errors of speech, and always receive encouragement from the ladies ; they anticipate a part of the sentence when they observe the speaker embarrassed, but never in such a way as to make him feel

that it is for correction ;—then they are so patient, and speak so slowly for him, and never laugh, or even smile, at his most ludicrous mistakes. I will observe here, that the best way to learn to speak Spanish, is first to become thoroughly acquainted with the conjugation of the verbs, then visit the ladies, and talk, right or wrong—

“ Thus Juan learned his alpha-beta better

From Haidee's glance, than any graven letter.”

I think Lord Byron good authority for this at least. The grammatical construction of the language may be studied with more advantage after the student is able to speak it, than before.

My second visit to Doña Juana was between the hours of twelve and one o'clock in the day. I found two of the young ladies seated at their frames, embroidering shawls in very beautiful patterns. They wore the shawl, and the hair was braided and hanging down the back. Doña Carmencita was sitting on the sofa *à la Turque*, with a book in her lap, and stooping forward in such a way that her hair, which was loose and wet, formed a complete veil for her

face. On my entrance, she laid her hair behind her ears, and closed her book. Her sisters pushed aside their work, and adjusted their shawls and dresses.

The shawl of a Chilian belle is a most rebellious and troublesome article of dress, for it will be constantly slipping off the shoulder, and so disclose a pretty neck and upper part of the bust, which the young ladies are ever anxious to conceal. Ladies never pursue their needle-work in the presence of strangers, or rather visitors, as it is considered impolite ; from this circumstance, foreigners have charged them with being idle. Yet, when it is recollected that there are no mantua-makers in Chile, and that the ladies make their own dresses, they must be exonerated from that accusation. They are always neat in the decoration of their feet ;—silk stockings are universally worn.

Doña Carmencita apologised for the state of her *parure*, saying that she had just been washing her hair in a solution or suds of “quillai,” and it had not yet dried. The “quillai” is the bark of the *Quillaja*, *Saponaria Molina*, a large tree growing at the foot of hills, and in the

mountain valleys of Chile. When the bark is broken into small pieces, and infused in cold water, it forms a suds similar to that of soap. With this the ladies of Chile are in the habit of washing their heads once in about ten days; they say it preserves the scalp from dandruff: it certainly gives the hair a very clean glossy appearance. Besides, it is also useful for cleansing cloths, silks, and crapes, from grease, without injuring either their texture or colour, and is sometimes used as a medicine.

The ladies were very conversable, and made many inquiries about the United States, the North American ladies, their amusements, dress, &c. They spoke of the Peruvian ladies as being distinguished for their intrigues and want of modesty, and, as an illustration, Doña Juana related the following anecdote.

A marquesa was walking towards her home one evening, concealed in the peculiar dress of the country, called "saya y manto," and was spoken to by an unknown young gentleman in a cloak, who importuned her to go to a *café* and accept of some refreshment. She finally consented. After partaking of ices, cakes, and

costly wines, to an amount so great that she thought her beau would not have money enough in his purse to pay, she called the host aside, (whom she knew well,) and told him not to permit the gentleman to leave the house till he had paid, nor to accept from him any other pledge than his pantaloons; for which service the landlord was to receive a *douceur*. The young gentleman's purse could not cover one half the amount of the charge, and mine host vowed that he must have the whole before he left. The young gentleman offered his watch in pledge, which was obstinately refused. The marquesa grew impatient at the delay, and urged her beau to make haste, or she would leave him. The landlord demanded the pantaloons. The young gentleman was indignant, and referred the case to his fair enchantress, who, after some coaxing, persuaded him to yield his pantaloons, roll his cloak about him, and accompany her home. He consented. She delighted the victim of her sport with her lively *jeux d'esprit* as they walked along, and at last ushered him into a splendidly furnished room, occupied by a brilliant party of ladies and gen-

tlemen. The youth would have escaped, but the fair one held him tight by the arm, and conducted him to a seat. He drew his cloak closer around him, and bent his feet under his chair. The marquesa introduced several of her female friends to him, after giving them a hint of her joke. The young ladies insisted that he must be very warm, but he thought it was cold ;—they urged him to dance, but he vowed he could not. At last the ladies became rude, and, forcibly removing the cloak from the young cavalier's shoulders, exposed him to the whole company, standing in his drawers and boots. After being heartily laughed at, he was turned out of doors.

When Doña Carmencita told the story, I asked whether she believed it. She replied laughing, “ Quién sabe puez !”—“ Who knows then !” This expression is very constantly used by the Chilians, and the word *puez* is employed frequently without any meaning being attached to it. *Puez bien, puez bueno, puez si, puez no*, are universally used. Not unfrequently, when a pause occurs in company, the dead silence will be broken by some one exclaiming with a sigh,

"Puez si, Señor!" which serves as a starting point for conversation.

On a Sunday evening, I accompanied my friend Don Samuel "to assist" at the *tertulia* given weekly by Doña Juana. We found a number of ladies and gentlemen, old and young, pretty and plain, already assembled. The ladies were ranged, seated facing each other, in a long file, extending across the room, the appearance of which was much improved by the carpet being spread entirely over the "petáte," or mat. In the United States the carpets are always taken up for *soirées* or *tertulias* (preferring the latter word), when dancing forms a part of the amusement; but here, on the contrary, they are always spread for that purpose, and kept rolled up to one side of the apartment at other times. Even at public balls, the dancing-room is always carpeted; the reason for this practice is that the floors are of tiles.

The gentlemen were slowly pacing the apartment, standing in squads of two or three, or conversing with the ladies; and two or three were walking in the balcony smoking "hojítas."

The ladies, now laughing and talking, had

thrown aside the shawl, and displayed the bust and figure, beautified by the aid of all the little machinery of a female toilet. In this particular they do not manifest less taste than the ladies of other countries, who pay a moderate respect to the great tyrant — Fashion. The Chilénas have been accused of using pink-saucers and flake-white;* yet, so far as my observation goes, I think most unjustly. I would not, however, defend every lady in this or any other country from the charge of using “afeítes” — which word includes all those articles used for beautifying the face; as rouge, pearl-powder, pink-saucers, flake-white, moveable or extra curls, and the long list of cosmetics. I presume, as a general rule, that female vanity, *cæteris paribus*, is nearly the same in all parts of the world. Where intellectual qualifications are esteemed superior to those of a personal kind, women of cultivated minds will scorn to attract the other sex by the means alluded to; but can we blame those born where female excellence is estimated to consist of mere *animalité*, for helping Nature, when she

* Porter's Journal.—Basil Hall.

has been sparing in bestowing personal beauties, by the use of those "afeítes?"

Tea, coffee, &c. were served as with us, and afterwards one of the ladies took a seat at the piano. While she was preluding, a gentleman, styled "el bastonéro," (who is some intimate self-elected for the evening,) cried out, "Contradanza, Señores :"—"Contradance, gentlemen ;" upon which intimation, they led forth their partners and stood up in order. The music commenced ; the time that of a slow waltz. That the grace and beauty of the "contradanza" may be appreciated, it must be seen ; the figures are so various, and some of them so intricate or labyrinth-like, that I will not attempt to describe them ; they exhibit what might be termed the very poetry of the Terpsichorean art. The contradance was followed by quadrilles and waltzing.

"Dulces," or sweetmeats of various kinds, are served during the evening, in a manner that is peculiar (so far as I know) to the south-west coast of this continent. A large shallow dish of "dulces," placed on a silver salver, with a number of small forks of the same metal, is offered round to the company, each lady con-

veying a morsel of the *sweet* to her mouth from the dish by aid of a fork. The "dulce" is sometimes very little more consistent than thick syrup; then, it is very adroitly twisted round the fork, and dexterously deposited in the mouth. Immediately after the salver of "dulces," follows one with goblets of water, which the Chilians invariably drink after eating sweets. On these occasions, a beau hands the glass to a belle in a gallant manner, holding his neat cambric handkerchief beneath it, that a drop may not fall upon the lady's dress.

A few dances and a few songs, more "dulces," (and ices occasionally,) bring the evening near its close. Then, if the party has been a merry one, the "Cuando," a dance peculiar to Chile, is performed. It is always accompanied by a song. It commences like the minuet, all the gestures being very graceful, and in time with the verses, which run thus;

" Anda ingrata que algun dia
Con las mudanzas del tiempo,
Llorarás como yo llo—
Sentirás como yo siento—
Cuando ! cuando !
Cuando, mi vida, cuando !"

With these lines ends the minuet; the *allegro* follows, and the step changes to a shuffle or quick beating of the feet, called “zapateando,” or *shoeing* it, to the following lines, while one or two persons beat time with their palms upon the top of the piano;—

“ Cuando será esa día
De aquella feliz mañana
Que nos lleven à los dos
El chocolate à la cama.
Cuando ! cuando !
Cuando ! mi vida, cuando !”

With these lines the figure changes from the minuet, the dancers advance towards and retreat from each other, move round *dos à dos*, “zapateando” in time, waving their kerchiefs in the right hand, left arm akimbo, whole figure leaning forward, eyes and face cast down, till at last the gentleman, with a gallant *coupé* of the foot, seizes the lady’s hand, dodges under her arm, and both gain their seats amidst the plaudits of the company. “Otra, otra,”—Another, another, exclaim a dozen voices, and the floor is occupied by another couple, and the dance is again repeated. The *andante* verse of the song contains an accusation of ingratitude,

and a prognostication that in time the lady will feel and weep as much as the gentleman (who sings) has felt and wept; the allegro supposes a reconciliation, and is an exclamatory inquiry, "When shall be the nuptial day!"

The following verses are sung as andante, with the same allegro given above.

"Las durísimas cadenas
Que mi triste cuerpo arrastra;
Puesto que por te las llevo,
No pueden serme pesadas."

Allegro.

"A me que huya los rigores,
Conque procuras herirme!
Yo no puedo existirme,
Si prosigues en tus amores!"

Allegro.

"Cuando, cuando, tengo pena,
Me voy à la orilla de la mar,
Y le pregunto à las olas
Mi amante me dejará!"

Allegro.

"Este hermoso ramilléte,
Recibe antes que te partas,
En señal de mi memoria,
Y en prenda de mi constancia!"

Allegro.

The following stanzas are sometimes substituted both for allegro and andante :

“ Cuando, cuando,
 Cuando yo me muere
 No me lloren los parientes
 Lloren me las Alembíques
 Donde sacan aguardientes.”

Allegro.

“ A la plata me remito,
 Lo demas es bobería,
 Andar con la boca seca
 E la barriga vacía !”

There is another dance, called “ la perdíz,” which sometimes follows the “ cuando,” and occasionally takes its place. It is performed with the accompaniment of beating time with the palms, and singing the following verses to rather a lively air :

“ Hay ! de la perdíz, madre,
 Hay ! de la perdíz,
 Que se la lleva, el gato,
 Y el gato—mis, mis—
 Ven aca, ven aca, mis, mis.”

The step is similar to that exhibited in the “ cuando.” When the above lines are concluded, the dancers stand opposite to each

other, and the lady repeats a stanza from memory, such as follows :

“ Tengo una escalerita,
Llena de flores,
Para subir al cielo,
De mis amores.”*

The chorus is then repeated with the dance and waving of the handkerchief. When it ceases, the gentleman is bound to reply to the lady in an appropriate stanza from some of the poets, or make one impromptu for the occasion. This alternate dancing and recitation are continued till the lady has exhausted her memory, or till she has repeated six or eight stanzas. When the dancers possess humour or wit, as they frequently do, “ la perdíz” becomes the source of great merriment and enjoyment.

About eleven o'clock, the old ladies begin to embrace their friends, the young ones imitate them, and the “ tertúlia” is broken up. Nothing in the way of evening party can exceed the

* Thus rendered, *literatim* —

“ I have a little ladder
Full of flowers,
To mount to the heaven
Of my loves !”

social cordiality, the freedom from restraint, and the general enjoyment afforded at the "tertúlias" and "reuniones" of Chile.

The English-speaking foreigners in Valparaíso, who pretend to be of substance, and somewhat aristocratical withal, have formed little coteriés amongst themselves, and never admit the Chilians into their society; except on some grand occasion, or unless the ladies are married to some Englishman or North American. All the English and American ladies here are married; therefore, the young men seek amusement in the society of the natives, at least till they acquire the language. Few of them are able to speak it on their arrival, and even after a long residence in the country they rarely learn to speak well. The Germans and French possess an innate power, and naturally more industry for acquiring languages, and perhaps greater facilities than others; we generally find them speaking with grammatical propriety, and often with elegance, though not with the purity of accent often attained by the Americans and English.

A difference of education and religion, a

difference in the estimate of pleasures and amusements, together with the inability to speak fluently the languages of each other, are sufficient reasons for the want of congeniality observable between the foreign and Chilian ladies: and I have invariably remarked, that when they have met at *petites soirées*, the society has been under restraint, and hilarity repressed. This is particularly true of water-parties, for which the Chilénas have a great liking, and which are most cheerful when entirely Chilian, or North American and English. The foreign society, compared with the Chilian, is more intellectual—more conversational—more devoted to eating; while the Chilian is more musical (not of the highest order, however)—more chit-chatable—more flirtationable; and then they dance and glance;—there is a sort of rivalry, too, between the qualities of the head and heels, for the face grows grave whenever the feet “move to measure.” The Spanish society is more fitted to please and amuse naval officers during their short visits; but, for a long sojourn, the English and North American met with in Valparaiso is preferable.

Considering the discordant materials of which it is composed, the foreign society may be pronounced good. The English abroad, so far as I have seen, generally assume a higher stand than they have held or can hold at home ; and adopting the maxim of Hamlet—"assume a virtue if you have it not,"—set up for distinction, and, from their efforts to gain it, very often deserve it. North Americans are occasionally obnoxious to similar remarks. There is a jealousy between the two nations that sometimes peeps forth ;—in fact, there is a disagreeable sort of *surveillance* mutually exercised by the people of both sides of the water.

CHAPTER III.

Ride to Santiago. — Mode of Travelling. — Peonáda. — The Honey Palm. — Carrétas. — Mode of descending Hills. — Peñuelas. — Throwing the Lazo. — A Bivouac. — Casablanca. — Posáda. — Mode of making Butter. — Bread. — Cuésta de Zapáta. — Bustamente. — Breakfast. — Cuésta del Prado. — A View. — Entrance to Santiago. — Custom-house Officers. — Table of Barometric Observations.

FINDING myself, towards the end of May 1832, in Valparaiso, with a few weeks' leisure, and a friend about returning to his residence near Santiago, I determined to embrace the opportunity of paying a visit to the capital of Chile. This is not the most favourable season for travelling, but inasmuch as the rains had been backward, we anticipated that the roads would be good.

The usual mode of travelling is in a gig. The vehicle used here differs in nothing from

that of the United States, except that the wheels are clumsy, and of a stronger construction. It frequently happens that the gig, from rough treatment, is sadly shattered, and in consequence almost covered with thongs of hide, running in different directions, to keep it from tumbling to pieces. The one selected for our journey had a neat green body, hung low, with a gilt wreath running round the panels; the top was broad, and hung forward so much that it afforded us ample protection both from sun and rain.

The gear of the team is rather peculiar. The horse placed in the shafts is harnessed in the ordinary manner, with the exception of having a short leading rein, held by a postillion, who rides a horse attached on the left side by a swingle-tree. His saddle, like all those of the country, rises high before and behind, affording a secure seat, and is composed of several pieces; first, a rough wooden tree is put on over two or three back-cloths, and then as many "pillons," or sheep-skins dressed with the wool on, and dyed of various colours, are placed over it. The whole is secured by a girth made of a dozen

thin strips of hide worked into large rings at each end, and attached to the saddle by similar thongs. The stirrups are pyramidal-shaped blocks of wood, carved in some curious pattern, and sometimes ornamented with plates of silver, having holes on one side to accommodate the feet. The reins are of plaited hide, terminating in a thong six or eight feet in length, which answers all the purposes of a whip. The bit is very powerful, and capable of controlling the most vicious horse. At the saddle-bow is carried a long knife, used both for feeding and defence; the "lazo," or noose of hide, without which the horseman would be frequently at a loss, is carried behind. The postillions wear straw hats, over Madras or silk handkerchiefs knotted about the head, the ends hanging down behind. A short jacket, coarse pantaloons, botas, great spurs, and the poncho, sometimes knotted carelessly round the waist, or hanging unembarrassed over one shoulder, complete the travelling dress.

One advantage of this mode of travelling is, that the traveller is free to choose his hour for setting out as well as that for halting; and as

only two can ride together, he always has the privilege of selecting his travelling companion. In 1826, the gig, horses, &c. were hired to go from Valparaiso to Santiago for seventeen dollars; owing to the increase of commerce, and the consequent necessity of more frequent communication between the port and the capital, the price is reduced to ten.

About one o'clock P.M., our "capataz" (sort of prefect or overseer) brought the gig to the door; and, having seen our trunks carefully lashed with thongs of hide to the sides of a pair of patient baggage-mules, we mounted. While chatting with our friends, and giving occasional directions about the mules, our vehicle was well stowed with what are called "encomiéndas," or small packages directed to various persons in Santiago. We were seated; the postillion looked back, nodded his head, and said, interrogatively, "Ya vamos, Señores?"—"Do we start now, gentlemen?" We answered, "Vamos." He bestowed his whip right and left, and we trotted off as fast as the many obstructions from mules and carrétas crowded in the narrow street would allow. On reaching

the lower end of the Almendrán, we met the second "peon,"* or postillion, with a troop of six or eight horses, destined as a relay upon the road. We halted; the capatáz came up with the mules, and drove them, as well as the extra horses, ahead. In the mean time, the second postillion hitched on to the vehicle by a thong passing from the shaft to his saddle girth; then both applying whip and spur, we moved up the Altos de Valparaiso at a round trot, with three horses abreast.

Domingo, the capatáz, had several new straw hats, which he was carrying to some of his friends; they were placed one within the other, and then upon his own, forming a pyramid on his head. He had changed the pace of his stout long-bodied horse into a walk, when Domingo threw the rein behind him, and resting a hand on each thigh, allowed his person to move from side to side with the alternate steps of the animal, as he preceded us up the alto. As the ascent grew more steep, our speed slackened, and the "peon," named Pepé, drew forth an "hojíta," and having properly adjusted it, held it cross-

* The word "peon" designates a labouring man.

wise betwixt his lips, while he struck fire by the aid of a small horn of tinder, and in a little while both Pepé, and Manuel the second peon, were quietly smoking.

Pepé was a stout, well-formed youth, about five feet six inches high, and perhaps twenty years old. He possessed an amiable though somewhat serious face, with good teeth, and a cheek like a dirty peach. He had a new gingham jacket, which he was desirous of protecting from the dust, and therefore tied two corners of a handkerchief under his chin, allowing it to hang down behind like a cloak. Manuel was perhaps younger, equally vigorous, but possessed of a most roguish countenance, though not less healthful than that of his companion; in fact, he was a frolicsome-looking youth, with well-turned limbs. These two "peónes" seemed to be the best friends in the world, and had I not inquired as to the fact, I should have thought they were brothers; for during the whole journey, they were always ready to strike fire for each other, and perform a thousand other little friendly offices. The "capatáz" was a man of about thirty, stout, well-made, and six

feet high. The "peones" obeyed his orders cheerfully, but never treated him with the deference that I have seen elsewhere observed by persons similarly related. These men were a fair specimen of what is termed the "peonáda," or labouring population of Chile. They were active, cheerful, and respectful, without being servile, and well calculated to be members of a free and independent republic. Those men who live as they do, are remarkable for the developement of their lower limbs; it is not unusual, in some parts of the country, to say, "Don —— tiene buena pierna," — such an one has a good leg; meaning, he is a good horseman.

The summit of the Altos de Valparaiso is 1260 feet above the level of the sea.* Like all the high land round Valparaiso, it is chiefly composed of blocks of decomposing feldspar, covered with a thin soil, scarcely sufficient to nourish the cactus plants that stand on its most prominent points. The road has been cut into the solid rock in some places with very considerable labour; it mounts, in a zig-zag line, up one side

* Miers, Travels in Chile.

of a deep quebráda, at the bottom of which runs a pebbled brook. Though a considerable toll is levied for keeping it in repair, it is sadly out of order. Every laden mule entering into or going out of Valparaiso pays a "medio"* (about threepence). This tax is sold yearly by the government at auction; the purchaser collects the toll, and the government engages to keep the road in good travelling condition. Yet in winter it is rarely travelled in safety; for the rains of a single night swell the streams, and, carrying off the fragile bridges, render the road impassable till the waters subside. In the winter of 1827, intercourse between Santiago and the port was suspended from this cause for several days.

* The coins of Chile are all of gold or silver. Banks and bank notes are unknown.

Gold.		Dolrs.	Silver.		Dolrs.
Onza,	equal to	17 25	Peso,	equal to	1 00
Media Onza,	do	8 62½	Dos reales,	do	25
Doblon,	do	4 31½	Real,	do	12½
Escudo,	do	2 15½	Medio,	do	6¼
			Cuartillo,	do	3

The dollar is rare. The small pieces are irregularly clipped, and familiarly called "cut money."

In about half an hour we reached the top of the hill. Here, for a moment only, we had a magnificent view. The town lay almost beneath us, the bay spread its beautiful sheet of water before the eye, and the ocean expanded away till it met the sky and disappeared. Only one small sail, like a bright speck on the blue expanse, was seen approaching the harbour.

From rough, the road now became smooth ; the south wind swept fresh and cool across it. Pepé untied the poncho from his middle, and thrusting his head through its centre, concealed the upper part of his figure in its drapery. Manuel cast off the trace from his saddle-girth, and went away with the capatáz. Pepé put spurs, lashed his heavy whip right and left, and made a cheering noise to the animals. They pricked up their ears ; the one in the shafts set off in a rapid trot, while that on which the postillion rode advanced in a beautiful canter. Pepé sat like a part of the animal upon which he was, his poncho flapping, and the ends of the handkerchief round his head fluttering on the breeze. Quick motion is the most pleasant stimulant in the world, whether on shore or

a float. *Pepé* commenced a song in the nasal yet melancholy tone of the country, accompanied by the jingle of his huge spurs and the rattling of the wheels over the hard dry ground.

My companion, as well as myself, during the slow ascent of the hill, had sunk back, each into his corner; he enjoyed a sort of reverie, enveloped in the smoke of a cigar, which stole quietly upwards in a little blue stream from the corner of his mouth, while I watched the horses' heads as they alternately nodded up and down; for I found nothing to look at but the ascent before us. We now both roused up, and looked back at the bay and the ocean, and then forward. The country, as far as the eye could reach, was uncultivated, barren, and irregular. We saw now and then a solitary palm-tree waving its beautiful green head on the breeze. Our horses, mules, and *capatáz* had disappeared in some of the gullies or by-roads.

This palm is very valuable, supplying a substitute for honey in a country where there are no bees. It grows from forty to fifty feet high; the limbs all spring upwards from the top, and, falling over, form a graceful round

head. The fruit is in every respect like the cocoa-nut, except that it is not larger than a walnut. At particular seasons the trunk is bored, and the sap, by evaporation, forms a honey, which, distilled, yields an intoxicating liquor called "guarapé," much prized by the lower classes. The annual produce of a single tree is estimated to be worth ten dollars.

When descending the hill to Peñuelas, we overtook three large "carrétas," on their way to the capital. The carréta, or cart, is a most clumsy unwieldy kind of vehicle. The wheels are about ten feet high, bound with a huge wooden tire, the felloes of which are applied in such a way that the joints fall between those of the wheel-felloes; the whole being secured with wooden pins, gives strength to the structure. The hubs are simply blocks, or rather sections of the trunk of a tree, with a hole burnt through the centre for the axle, which is never greased; because, it is said, the squeaking noise caused by the friction of the dry wood served to waken the drowsy custom-house officers stationed on the road during the Spanish *régime*; and now the oxen have become so accustomed

to the sound, that they are unwilling to move without it. The body of the cart is fourteen or fifteen feet long, by six or seven broad, covered over with an arching canopy, made of canes or wattled straw, having small square holes cut in the sides as look-out places, while the front and rear are left open. It is drawn by from four to six oxen, yoked by the horns, the first pair of which support the tongue of the carréta.

The driver, or capatáz, wears a cone-shaped hat, poncho, and a pair of bragas, sustained above the loins by a sash; they fall a little below the knee, and, being cut straight, the inner seam applies itself close to the leg, while the outer one stands afar off. The legs are bare; the feet are protected by sandals of untanned leather, or shoes made somewhat after the fashion of the moccasin of the North American Indian. He is armed with a pole ten or twelve feet long, pointed with a nail or piece of sharp iron, with which he guides his cattle; each one of the team has a name, and if not obedient when called, is made to feel the point of the goad.

The carrétas we came up with were laden

with bales and packages ; carrying also on top bales of straw, (not chopped, but broken by the fashion of treading out the grain by mares, instead of thrashing it,) for the provender of the journey, which extends from six to ten days, according to the state of the roads. The teamsters were walking near the carrétas, guiding them down hill. To prevent a too rapid descent, a yoke of oxen was attached by a hide-rope to the tail of each cart : the animals understood their duties well ; for they placed their feet in advance, and unwillingly yielded the ground, as they were dragged forward by the horns ; thus answering all the purposes to the carréta which a kedge-anchor does to a ship moving in a tideway—that is, retard the progress.

While we were looking at the carrétas, Domingo and Manuel came up with the mules and horses. Manuel passed his “lazo” round the centre of the axle of the gig, and fastening it to his saddle-girth, reined in his horse behind us, and we followed down the hill, kedging in the same style as the carrétas. When near the “ranchos,” or huts, which form the “pueblo,” or town, two or three bare-headed, half-naked

children ran along beside us, holding out flowers, and crying "Toma, Señores; un real"—"Take (them), gentlemen; a real." Though it was rather cool, the present of flowers was romantic enough; but the call for the real reminded me of one of the letters of Miss Biddy Fudge:

"This is all that's occur'd sentimental as yet,
Except, indeed, some little flower-nymphs we've met,
Who disturb one's romance with pecuniary views,
Flinging flowers in your path, and then bawling for *sous*!"

The post of Peñuelas is three leagues from Valparaiso, and nine hundred and forty-one feet above the level of the sea. Here there is an inn, at which many who ride thus far for pleasure stop. Here we found a table spread with cold corned-beef, ham, tongue, &c., and a half-dozen English midshipmen, from one of the men-of-war in the harbour, amusing themselves by endeavouring to throw the "lazo." Their frequent failures served to set off the dexterity with which our "peones" caught the horses which were to relieve those ridden thus far. The "lazo" is a hide-rope, ten or twelve yards long, with a running noose at one end,

which is opened, when used, for about a yard; the coil is held in the left hand, while the right keeps the noose in a circular motion over the head; when fairly spread, it is thrown with unerring aim, and lodges over the neck of the animal to be taken. The moment the "lazo" encircles his neck, the horse, that before was so shy as to render approaching him impossible, becomes completely docile.

Having changed horses, we again took our seats, and continued on, rising and descending hills, for three leagues, over a very irregular, barren country. This distance brought us to the Tablas or plains. The sun had sunk, and left the sky brilliant in stars and azure. The atmosphere in Chile, during the winter, is clearer than in any part of the world, and the splendour of the moonlight nights cannot be exceeded anywhere.

At a short distance before us, we saw a light, and, on drawing near, perceived that it proceeded from a fire in the midst of three or four carrétas, which had halted for the night. We again alighted to change horses. As far as the eye could see over the plain we could

discern no house. The fire was surrounded by the carretéros, or teamsters ; some were seated on the ground, with their feet drawn up, and their hands locked in front of their knees ; some were standing with arms folded ; others reclined upon an elbow, gazing at the burning faggots ; and others, again, were moving about, silently arranging the provender for the cattle. The bales of straw had been brought from the car-rétas, and the oxen stood peacefully chewing the cud, having satisfied their appetite on this meagre fare. Small earthen pans, or "ollas," placed on tripods of stones, were stewing and sending forth a savoury smell of garlic ; and two or three pieces of "charqui," or jerked beef, were broiling on the coals.

As we drew near to enjoy the benefit of the fire, for the air had grown chill as November, several dogs made a furious attack upon us, but were at once recalled by an authoritative voice : " Ay ! perro, ush — perro — grandisima * * * * !" The last superlative epithet (which would soil our page) being followed by a stone, the curs slunk away, and lay down under the carts. So soon as the uproar sub-

sided, they said, "Pasan ustedes adelante, Señores; hace frío"—"Pass forward, gentlemen, it is cold." We found comfortable seats on the tongue of one of the carrétas, at once lighted our cigars, and took part in the conversation. These "peones" were lamenting the want of rain, and drew a most gloomy picture of the state of the country. "The flocks and herds," said they, "are perishing in every direction for want of fodder; our mules and oxen are growing leaner and leaner every day; straw is dear, and we must lay up for the season to give our cattle an opportunity to fatten!"

The glare from the fire presented the group in strong relief; their brown ponchos and bragas, sun-burnt faces and bare legs, gave them a wild appearance, that might have induced one to mistake the scene for a bivouac of banditti.

In a few minutes, our capatáz cried, "Ya estamos, Señores."—"We are ready, Sirs." We again mounted, and, having first rolled our cloaks around us, each settled into his own corner. As it was growing late, Manuel hitched his beast on the right; and while the horse

in the shafts trotted at a rapid rate, those under the saddle went at a hand-gallop. The road was now hard, smooth, and perfectly level. By the light of the stars, we could perceive that the capatáz kept the relief horses and mules trotting on ahead. For the greater part of the way, Pepé and Manuel relieved each other in low plaintive ditties, which were unintelligible to us on account of the rattling of the wheels, the pattering of hoofs, and the jingle of spurs. Whenever we passed a bivouac, such as above described, Manuel always hailed with the greatest good-humour, and was always answered in some gay saying.

In this manner we rode four leagues, which brought us to the "pueblo" of Casablanca, through the street of which we drove at a round rate, amidst the uproar of barking dogs. As we passed the houses, we saw, through the wide-open doors, by the dim light of a tallow candle burning in each, the figures of men and women, rolled in ponchos and shawls, sauntering about the rooms. Not an individual was induced by curiosity to come to the street to gape at our noisy party, as I think would

have been the case in the small villages of some of the "Immortal States."

A little after eight o'clock we alighted in the court-yard of a "posáda," or tavern, kept by an Italian named Feroni, which has the reputation of being the best in the place. Feroni was a polite, tall, well-made man, with an aquiline nose, black whiskers, and large black eyes. His language was a sort of jumble of Italian and Spanish, with an occasional dash of French. He ushered us into a travellers' room on one side of an inner "patio" or court, where we found three gentlemen *voyageurs*. One, a huge Frenchman, as corpulent as Daniel Lambert was wont to be represented on our copy-books in by-gone days; another was a tall, almost bone-bare Spaniard, with an immense nose and a squeaking voice; and the third, a young Chileno of pleasing manners. An oblong table stood in the centre of the room, leaving space on each side for chairs, and servants to pass, covered with a cloth, stained with red wine and scattered with crumbs, informing us that the party had just supped. At one end of the apartment stood a long

settee, which filled the space between the side walls; at the other was the entrance, and a small table with glasses and bottles.

The Frenchman sat at one end of the settee, picking his teeth with a fork, while the old Spaniard lolled at the other, smoking an "hoja" cigar; both were listening to the little Chileno, who was walking up and down, puffing at intervals, when we entered. The party saluted us very politely, asked us to be seated, and then the Chileno continued his recital. Feroni inquired, "Cavaliere, que quieren ustedes cenar?"—meaning, "Gentlemen, on what will you sup?" Having ascertained our wishes on that head, he retired, and brought in a large copper pan of well-burnt charcoal, which was quite welcome to our benumbed fingers and toes.

After the fire had infused a little suppleness into my limbs, I walked forth to survey the premises while our supper was preparing. The house is one story high, built around a "patio," or court-yard, into which open several small sleeping-rooms, the travellers' room, a passage to the kitchen, and another to the stable-yard.

Two small rooms in front are occupied by Feroni, Madame Feroni, and all the little Feronis. I found the family seated on mats around a "brazéro" of coals, prattling; while the mother, squatted on the ground, was sewing by the light of a tallow candle supported on a very low table before her. The children, though barefoot, were otherwise warmly clothed. The furniture of the room was complete in a few old stamped leather back chairs, and a bed which seemed to be the common receptacle for cast-off ponchos, shawls, caps, &c. To the right of this family apartment was another, of about the same dimensions, in which Feroni had a small dirty table, with pen, ink, and paper. In one corner was a bed, in another a half-dozen skins of butter, and over head a quantity of Bologna sausages, of no mean excellence, were hanging from the naked beams. This, it will be seen, was the office or sanctum of our Boniface.

In Chile, butter is packed in sheep-skins with the wool side out, and would be very good, in spite of appearances, were it not so much salted. The operation of churning is

performed by a donkey : the cream is put into large gourds or dry skins, placed on his back, and then the animal is kept trotting round the yard till the butter is made. In this art they seem not to have advanced a single step since its discovery ; for we are told that a countryman somewhere lost a large jug of cream by carrying it for a distance on a hard-trotting horse, which accident led to the important invention of churns and butter. A friend told me, that he had presented, some years ago, a Yankee churn to a family residing near the capital, and taught them to use it. So long as it was a novelty they were pleased, but at the end of a few weeks they decided that the donkey made butter just as well, and consequently threw it aside !

Casablanca is situated in the midst of a vast plain, which is well irrigated, and produces quantities of wheat, butter, cheese, apples, peaches, pears, &c. It is ten leagues from Valparaiso, and consists of two long streets which meet at right angles ; in the elbow thus formed stand the church and the curate's dwelling, which opens on a grass plot in front.

The houses are mostly one story high, built of "adobes," or sun-dried bricks, and roofed with red tiles. The population does not exceed one thousand souls.

Half an hour after our arrival, Feroni announced supper, which consisted of roasted lamb, eggs, tea, bread, and excellent butter. The bread in Chile is made with a small addition of lard or "graza," and a little anise to give it flavour. The wheat and flour of Chile are remarkably excellent; when manufactured by French bakers, it is equal in sweetness and nutritive qualities to any bread I have ever tasted. It is generally made in the form of small rolls.

Soon after ending our meal we retired to our respective sleeping apartments. Mine was furnished with a mattress, spread upon a platform of reeds placed side by side, raised two feet from the ground, and covered by a coarse "petaté" or mat. A wash-stand stood under a vile distorter of personal beauty — a Chinese mirror about a foot square. I found consolation, however, soon after, being buried up to the chin in Feroni's clean bed.

At daylight, according to direction, the capatáz knocked at the door, and, holding a lantern up to the window, cried, "Señor, arriba, arriba!"—"Up, up, Sir!" Feroni had prepared tea for us, which was a comfort on a cold morning, and in which the big Frenchman joined us. Then, settling himself alone in his gig, rolled in a large blue cloak, tying a comforter around his neck, burying his chin in its folds, placing a little fur cap on his head, well drawn down in front, leaving no part of his face uncovered, (for his eyes were defended by a pair of spectacles,) off he drove before us. We took our seats, almost as well defended as the Frenchman, and followed. As we dashed out of the gate, our wheels broke through a sheet of ice nearly an inch thick. The sun had not yet risen above the mountains which encircle the plain; the air was calm and piercing; the sky was clear blue, and a star still lingered in sight. Our road lay before us in one long straight line, of three leagues and a half, to the Cuésta de Zapáta. The edges on either hand were dry, and the trees everywhere leafless.

At the foot of the Cuésta are a number of

Algarrobo and Quillai trees. Here Manuel hitched his horse to the gig, and we ascended the zigzag road of the Cuésta three horses abreast. Its highest point is 1850 feet* above the level of the sea. When we reached it, we looked back upon the road we had just passed, which appeared like a single white line stretched across the plain. Here we felt, for the first time that morning, the cheering influence of the sun's rays, which thawed our silence (till then uninterrupted) into conversation; even the big Frenchman looked out round the side of his gig-top, and cried "C'est un joli matin!" Manuel again passed his "lazo" around the axle, and we again kedged down after the Frenchman. About ten o'clock we stopped at an inn situated at the foot of the Cuésta, in a vale called El cajon de Zapáta, where we changed horses, and again moved on. The country is level, and cultivated, till it reaches an immense hill, or rather mountain, that surrounds the plain, forming it into a great basin.

About one o'clock we halted at Bustamente, which is 1773 feet above the level of the sea,

* Miers.

and seven leagues from Santiago. Here we stopped to breakfast. The posáda is a one-story building, surrounding three sides of a court or square, having a low corridor, in rather a decayed condition, running round it. We found everything very comfortable and clean—at least for a high road in Chile.

They gave us for breakfast the universal “casuélo,” and a roasted “loma,” with tea and chocolate. The “casuélo” consists of boiled chicken, potatoes, onions, carrots, tomatoes, and eggs; the whole being well seasoned with grease, aji (a species of capsicum), and a little garlic. The grease and aji are browned in an “olla,” and poured over the dish just at the moment it is served up. In spite of its incongruous materials, to a hungry stomach this mixture is far from being despicable. The “loma” is the tender loin of the bullock, dissected out entire, and roasted on the coals, and is an exceedingly precious morsel.

In proportion as our appetites succumbed to the good things placed before us, the Frenchman grew communicative. He was the prin-

cipal of a fashionable female school, and, about ten days previously, had lost his wife in her *accouchement*. He lamented her loss, and expatiated on her virtues; "Because," said he, "I have been casting my eyes amongst the Chilénas, but I am unable to find one who can supply her place in the seminary!" Three weeks after this he was married. So much for the conjugal love of a Frenchman!

We again mounted, and were soon ascending the great Cuésta del Prado, which rises 2543 feet above the level of the sea. On one side, this road, which has been termed the Simplon of America, has twenty-eight turns. It winds zigzag over a kind of round mountain spur, far into the deep and almost perpendicular quebrádas which are on either side. In these, though the sun had passed the meridian, white frost still hung on the leafless shrubbery, and the little puddles on the road were still covered with ice. This road, though good as it can well be made, is dangerous; carriages have been hurled from the top into the quebráda below, and it is needless to say what was their

fate! The passage of the Cuésta de Zapáta is equally dangerous, similar accidents having occurred upon it.

When at the top, the most splendid scene imaginable broke upon the view. The sky was cloudless, the atmosphere was clear, and the azure heavens seemed transparent. The Cordilleras of the Sierra Nevada stood in a mighty chain before us, rearing their summits 18,000 feet towards the blue vault. The fleecy snows, the accumulation of ages, hung like a bright mantle over its rocks and cliffs, falling gracefully into the profound gorges and deep glens, like the folds of a rich drapery. At the base the capital was perceived, but its towers and fanes sank into insignificance in presence of the stupendous mountain! To the right, the stream of Mapocho stole glittering over the vega: the Maypo called up the glorious struggle which decided the fate of Chile to be onward in the march of independence; and imagination arrayed the field with charging cavalry and flying squadrons, and the ears rang with the exulting shouts of victory! To the left, Colina appeared like a bright speck upon

the plain, and in every direction were sprinkled "chácras" and "haciendas," teeming with the labours of peace. Conforming with the magnificence of the scene, mammoth-like condors proudly sailed between us and the sky towards their eyries in the cold bosom of the Andes.

Admiration was spell-bound! We were awe-struck by the grandeur of the mighty works of Nature before us, and exclaiming, "How wonderfully sublime!" gazed on in silence.

"Ah me! what hand can pencil guide, or pen,
To follow half on which the eye dilates,
Through views more dazzling unto mortal ken,
Than those whereof such things the bard relates,
Who to the awe-struck world unlock'd Elysium's
gates?"*

* The battle of Maypo, which fixed the destinies of Chile, was fought on the 5th of April 1818. The royalist army was 6,000 strong, and that of the patriots 6,500, including 1,000 militia. The victory was complete. About 2,000 royalists were slain, and 3,500 were made prisoners. The patriot loss was 1,000 in killed and wounded.

Previous to this brilliant victory, Chile had been depressed by the disastrous affair at Cancha Rayada; but so great was the excitement and joy on the reception of the news from Maypo, that several persons irrevocably lost their reason! See "Memoirs of General Miller," vol. i. London, 1828.

As before, we kedged down the *cuésta*, always looking at the scene before us, when not prevented by winding far into the *quebráda*; indeed, it seemed impossible to take the eye from it. Having passed the *cuésta*, the road became level, and we drove rapidly. The sun had ceased to cast his rays on the glittering mountain, and the curtain of night began to darken the vega; but the rosy tint of the snow, and the glowing sky above, still remained when we arrived at the entrance of the city.

The view of the Andes, which absorbed our whole attention during the afternoon, leading the mind into a thousand speculations, left us, when the day closed, with feelings elevated far above the ordinary concerns of life. But at the entrance of the city, all that elevation was dashed down, and the mind forced into a new channel. The officers of the customs, stationed at the outskirts of the capital, stopped us. Two long lank fellows, with broad-brimmed straw hats tied under the chin, the brim floating free, and long dark-coloured ponchos, made their appearance. One held a dirty tallow candle in one hand, and bent the long lean

fingers of the other round the flame to defend it from the air, at the same time endeavouring to look over the light, for the glare prevented him from seeing anything. They first advanced upon the Frenchman, whom, after much grumbling on his part, they forced to dismount. A man of his dimensions is generally good-natured, but he did not rise willingly from a seat in which he had been settled for two hours. As he stepped cautiously to the ground, a deep groan, *ab imo pectore*, escaped slowly from his lips, infusing itself into the word *sacre*, pronounced in a tone vividly descriptive of the feelings of his inward man. Notwithstanding, the officers carefully searched the gig, and found a small box directed to the French Consul at Santiago. The French Dominie pleaded in vain. It was against the law to carry sealed letters or packages; this was therefore a prize. Finding remonstrance useless, he again took his seat and drove off, breathing, as long as we could hear him, a mountain of French curses on "*les coquins*."

Our turn came next. Without ceremony, they very imperatively saluted us with "Get

out of the gig, and let us see what it contains." Having seen the fruitless effects of remonstrance in the case of our companion of the road, we thought ready compliance might at least procure us politeness. We therefore alighted. My *compagnon de voyage* had brought with him a pound of snuff for an old gentleman in the country, and a box of cigars for himself; and for which he had a "guia," or permit from the custom-house at Valparaiso. One of these vigilant officers had mounted and already opened the gig-box, when the "guia" was presented to him. The candle-bearer drew near and stood in front of the wheel, leaning into the vehicle, while the other seated himself, and stretching the paper between his hands, leaned forward to the light which was now held before it. Both began reading and spelling the permit, commencing "Puerto y Ciudad de Valparaiso y veinte cinco de Mayo." Every word was carefully read or spelled, their heads turning from side to side as their eyes followed the lines. When they had finished the perusal, the snuff and cigars were

duly examined, to make sure that no more than the quantities named in the permit had been brought.

At length, being satisfied that the gig contained nothing contraband, the capatáz was ordered to unload the mules of our trunks. While this was doing, he who seemed to be superior drew forth a pocket-box of coarsely powdered tobacco, and having very leisurely prepared an "hoja," cigar, commenced smoking. The trunks were opened in the middle of the road. Not an article escaped minute examination; every shirt was spread out, and even the coat pockets looked into. All this was conducted with the greatest deliberation, with a view, no doubt, as my friend suggested, of obtaining some trifling *douceur*, which he was unwilling to bestow, "because such a practice encourages dishonesty." To their surprise, our patience was as indefatigable as their own; and at last they said we might proceed, apologizing, however, before we parted, for their minute search, telling us, that they had found only a few days since a lot of smuggled ribands con-

cealed in a lady's soiled dress, which they brought to light from the top of her maid's trunk !

All this might have been avoided by slipping a few reals into the hands of these faithful public servants, but my companion was anxious for satisfaction in another way ; whether he ever obtained it I am unable to state.

After the trunks were locked—not without difficulty, however—and placed again on the mules' backs, we rattled through the streets to the Fonda Inglesa, right glad to get to our journey's end. Here we were doomed to meet disappointment ; all the rooms were full. But, fortunately, after a little inquiry, we found furnished lodgings at La Fonda de la Constitucion, nearly opposite, but no table, so that we slept in the one house and eat in the other.

Barometrical Observations made between Valparaiso and Santiago, in the Months of October and November 1819, by JOHN MIERS.

Height of Barometer in inches.	Degree of Thermometer.		Stations.	Calculated heights above the level of the sea.	Estimated heights
	Attached.	Detached.			
30.002	59	57	Valparaiso, in a house,	30	—
28.683	68	57	Summit, Alto de Valparaiso,	1260	1260
29.023	62	60	Post-house, Penuelas,	941	941
29.185	57	56	Casablanca,	745	745
28.972	52	51	Vinilla,	893 }	917
26.892	42	39	Ditto,	942 }	
27.991	51	45	Summit, Cuésta de Zapáta,	1850	1850
28.355	62	61	Curicavi,	1560	1560
27.4	75	62	Summit, Cuésta del Prado,	2543	2543
28.184	72	65	Post-house, Prado,	1773	1773
28.235	55	56	Santiago de Chile,	1665 }	1691
28.188	62	65	Ditto,	1727 }	

CHAPTER IV.

Fonda Inglésa and Inmates.—Fonda del Comercio and Fonda de la Nacion.—Site of Santiago.—Description of the City.—Its founding.—Plaza.—Shops.—Book-stores.—Dead Bodies exposed before the Prison early in the Morning.—Siésta.—Shopping at Night.—Ladies.—Costume.

THE Fonda Inglésa, or English inn at Santiago, which is one story high, built round a patio, affords but miserable accommodations; the rooms are contracted, dirty, and dark. The domestic *régime* of the Fonda reflects but little credit upon its executive, Don Guillermo, as the landlord is named. He is a Scotsman, aged perhaps forty-five, with a Burgundy face and stooping shoulders, and may be seen at all times rolled up in a drab lion-skin coat, with mother-of-pearl buttons, gazing on the billiard-table, silently smoking a cigar.

The billiard-room is filled for two or three

hours every night with the fashionable young Chilénos, who play till eight or nine o'clock, when they depart to some tertulia. Amongst them were several who had just returned from Europe, whither they had been sent for improvement in morals; they dress in all the extravagance of Parisian fashion, and amuse themselves by ridiculing the priesthood of their own country, and disseminating the deistical and atheistical principles acquired abroad. The only advantage gained by their visit to Paris is the acquisition of the French language, which they speak fluently. To an intellectual young Chileno I expressed a surprise that they did not embark on a political career in Chile, or at least do something to show the value of a visit to the Old World. "These young men," replied my friend, "were so depraved in mind and heart, that their parents sent them away in hopes of reforming them; the success of the experiment may be seen by any one."

Every day, about a dozen gentlemen resorted to the *table d'hôte*. At one end sat a Buenos-ayrean, (by profession a lawyer and talking politician,) who, having been in England, spoke

English well and rapidly. For some reason or other he was dubbed Sir James Mackintosh! The opposite end was occupied by a man who called himself English or American, as occasion suited. He had been master of a merchant vessel, but through misfortune, or something worse, was sold out. Having lost his money, as well as his character, with his vessel, he at once called into requisition his talent for drawing, and in a very short time gained considerable reputation as a miniature-painter. Ambitious in his new art, he quickly took to portraits, and, in the opinion of the Chilian public, painted *à la merveille*. How frequently did he exclaim, "What an ass I have been to waste my time on miniatures at two 'onzas' a piece, while I get six for a portrait! My dear sir, these stupid people judge of the excellence of a picture only by its size!"

This gentleman's pursuits had gained for him the cognomen of Sir Thomas Lawrence. This Sir Thomas was a strange compound. He frequently held a colloquy with a large water-dog while he fed him. On such occasions he would exclaim, "Poor Pompey! they say you have

no soul—the rascals are not content to live three times as long as any other animal, but after that they must be immortal; and then, d——n them! they keep their immortality to themselves, and shut out all other animals of this world. But, Pompey, 'tis vanity; for their clay will be as senseless as your own.” To all of which Pompey replied by sagaciously wagging his tail, and looking grateful for the morsels of meat and consolation bestowed upon him.

One day, while I was in his room, a party of young ladies came to look at a portrait of an old aunt, who still flourished at tertúlias. Sir Thomas had invited them to suggest any improvements, and point out any faults that might be apparent in the picture, which represented a smiling countenance, in which Time had been making his marks for five-and-forty years. The cap and ribands were about half finished. Sir Thomas seated the ladies at a proper distance, and placed the picture in the most advantageous light, at the same time asking after the kind lady's health, and making a thousand trifling queries, accompanied with smiles and grimaces

intended to be cheerful. Then taking his stand beside the ladies, left foot in advance, left thumb in the arm-hole of his vest, and his bottle-green frock thrown back; while the right hand, by turns, pointed to the picture and stroked his long visage between the fingers and thumb, dropping the lower jaw as they reached his chin, he thus discoursed—"Well, ladies, there's a likeness for you!—the mouth almost as rich as *yours*, Doña Panchita—(this was said with a bow)—and the eye still retains its fire; it must have been, when young, like *yours*, Doña Maria;—(another bow)—then the cheek, pale to be sure, possesses a 'no sé que' that I admire. What a pity that time should take away the young bloom from so fine a face! Now, when I look again, I think, Doña Carmencita, the cap is rather high, and the bow of riband on the left side is *rather* too blue—very little though;—Don't you think so, Doña Rosita?"

"Quien sabe!" replied the laughing girl.

"You are right, ladies," continued Sir Thomas; "the cap is too high, and the riband a very little too blue: the ladies for taste in such matters, after all." The ladies really thought, as Sir

Thomas wished, that they had suggested the faults in the cap and ribands, and agreed with him in every other respect. Like one of experience and tact in the world, he at once drew their attention to the miniatures of some young beaux, and then to some prints, keeping up their admiration to the last ; and, on taking leave, assured them, in a low tone, that their aunt's portrait was his master-piece, and by no means a flattering likeness !

But to return to our *table-d'hôte*. A broken-down English gentleman, much given to playing dice ; a young Scotchman, gay in spite of misfortune, with an eye as bright and blue as the bonnet of velvet he wore on one side of his head ; a dumpling-looking Englishman, who swore that he had never seen such toast, or such a set of ignorant penurious rascals as were the officers of the Chilian government, because they would not pay him a sum of money one-third of which was more than he could justly claim. These, with several others whom I cannot characterise, usually filled the table ; they were indeed just such a set of

cigar-smoking, chitty-chatty fellows as one might expect to meet with at such an inn.

Only one of the sojourners have I omitted. He was Secretary to the M—x—n Legation, and, in the absence of the Minister, felt himself elevated almost to a level with his patron, though nobody in the house would concur with him ; therefore he treated them all with dignity. He eat his meals in silence, curled his lip, and wiped his knife and spoon on a cambric pocket-handkerchief before he began. Poor fellow ! the ridicule of his fellow-boarders drove him to housekeeping ; and I am told he keeps no company, because he thinks no one can appreciate his talents.

A tall, big-nosed, rosy-cheeked, spectacled Frenchman sometimes took a seat among us ; he was remarkable for swallowing immense quantities of lettuce and claret, for cleaning his nails on his plate with a fork, and lolling back to pick his teeth between the courses with the same instrument.

It is true, these are not of Chilian growth, but I look upon them as amongst the curiosities

that a North American may meet with in travelling, and as such (never having seen the like at home) I have sketched them. I do not believe that such a company, and such a dirty hotel, with such an inert landlord, can be found in any part of our country. Although I am by no means very nice or scrupulous in trifling matters, I could not endure the Fonda Inglesa longer than three days, and therefore adopted the plan of those Chilians who visit Santiago on business. They hire a furnished room or rooms, and either walk to one of the cafés for their meals, or have them brought to their lodgings. I took the former plan, and resorted to a café which is adjoining to the cathedral, where I found a card as long as Véry's, from which to select. Everything was new, neat, and very clean. The building was formerly the palace of the Bishop of Chile, and of course extensive. It encloses two or three courts; and has a hall for the reception of ladies, handsomely furnished with carpets, sofas, mirrors, lustres, and a piano. In the summer, after a promenade in the Alameda, it is a fashionable resort to eat

ices and confectionery. From twelve to three o'clock daily this café is visited by a great number of business men of the city as well as strangers.

The strangest mixture of people congregates here. The gay youth sips his chocolate or coffee with "bizcochuélo" or cake, beside the tonsured friar, regaling himself on a mutton-chop and a bottle of claret. The countenances of some are severe and business-like ; some light and careless, and others dignified but mild. Parties of two, or three, or four, scattered over the long hall, around small tables, contrast with each other ; some are talking in low tones, others are disputatious, others jocular, and others, again, only argumentative. Such is El Café del Comercio. Nearly opposite to it is another, called El Café de la Nacion, which is not so much frequented. Both are furnished with billiard-tables. That game is as necessary to the happiness of a Chileno, and in fact to every man with Spanish blood in his veins, as eating or smoking cigars.

Having established myself as comfortably as circumstances would allow, I at once com-

menced visiting and examining the few "lions" contained in the Chilian capital.

The plain on which Santiago stands extends about forty miles north and south, and fifteen east and west, being shut in on one side by the Andes, and on the other by Cuésta del Prado and the continuous hills. On the south it is bounded by the river Maypo, and on the north by the high hills beyond Colina.

One of the most interesting coincidences within my knowledge is, that all the colonies of Europe bear a striking resemblance, in the features of the soil and landscape to the mother country from which they respectively sprang. Who does not perceive the likeness between Portugal and Brazil? No one can gaze from the summit of the Cuésta del Prado, upon the vega on which stands Santiago, without recurring to Granada: and a busy fancy may easily compare St. Lucia with the rock of the Alhambra; and, going back to the early ages, see in the Araucanian and Spanish heroes in Chile, a repetition of the Castilians and Moors. The variety of arid plains, fertile valleys, and snowy mountains in the Spanish part of South Ame-

rica, Mexico, Colombia, Peru, and Chile, produces a scenery strikingly like that of Spain, though the portrait is colossal in its dimensions. To carry out the comparison, is not the face of the northern section of the United States something like that of England? Now, it is not strange that Chile and Peru should resemble Spain; but that the countries of Europe should discover and settle lands similar to their own is certainly remarkable!

The city is laid out in regular squares of four hundred and eight feet on each side, separated by streets forty-two feet broad, and of course crossing each other at right angles. Their direction is nearly east and west, and north and south. They are paved with round pebbles, and have a *trottoir* of wrought flag-stones on one side. Gutters are left in the centre, through which, during part of the day, flow streams of water from the river Mapocho, which passes the city on its north and western sides. These streams are useful in washing away the filth of the city, which is perhaps the cleanest in South America. The Mapocho also

affords to the citizens the luxury of private and public baths.

The architecture of the private dwellings, as well as that of the public buildings, is of the Moorish style. The houses are one and two stories high, built of "adobes," whitewashed outside, and roofed with red tiles. Although the winter is cool, and snow is occasionally seen in the streets, very few houses, even of the best kind, have chimneys or hearths; the rooms being warmed by "brazéros" of charcoal. The windows opening into the patio are secured on the outside with ornamental "rejas" or iron gratings, which are sometimes gilt, and closed on the inside by glazed sashes of tin. The small houses that open directly on the street are closed by a double door, with a grated wicket about a foot square in the upper part of one-half of it, which is the only window in the dwelling. The best houses in Santiago have been constructed by carpenters from the United States; and in some cases, owing to the scarcity of suitable wood, the windows and doors, and a great part of the frame, already

manufactured, have been imported from our country.

The style of architecture leaves two small rooms on each side of the "puertacalle," or great entrance, originally designed for porter's lodge and servant's room; but now we find some of the finest dwellings disfigured by having these apartments rented for "pulperías," (dram-shops,) or for cobblers' stalls, where may be seen the disciple of St. Crispin hammering at his last, and his sluttish wife employed at her needle, while a half-dozen squalid squalling brats are sprawling over the floor in filth and dirt. Whether this proceeds from carelessness of appearances, or from the desire of increasing revenue, I will not decide, though I am strongly inclined to the latter supposition.

The city of Santiago was founded on the 24th of February 1541, by Captain Pedro de Valdivia, and then called "Santiago de la Nueva Estremadura."* On the outskirts of the city there is a small house, sunk below the level of the street, said to be that occupied by

* Herrera, *História de las Indias Occidentales*.

the founder ; with what truth, however, I must leave to antiquarians to discover.

The plaza is nearly in the centre of the city, and occupies an entire square. On the north-western side are the presidential mansion, the palace of the government, the prison, and the courts of justice ; forming altogether a fine white building, before the several doors of which sentries are always on post. On the south-western side stand the cathedral, and the old palace of the Bishop of Chile, now occupied as the Café del Comercio. The cathedral is but half finished, though it was commenced more than sixty years since. It is in the Moorish style, and is the only stone building in the capital ; all the others being of " adobes" whitewashed. The south-eastern side of the square is a " portál," or portico, occupied below by drygood shops, and above by private residences. On the north-eastern side are the Café de la Nacion, and a number of " tiendas," or shops, which are closed by rough doors, secured on the outside, when the shopkeepers are abroad, by great padlocks of a coarse fabric.

At the eastern side of the city is a high conical hill of granite, called Santa Lucia, upon which are a fortress, a barrack, and a powder-magazine. The fortress was built by the Spaniards, not very long after the foundation; it completely commands the city, and was probably erected to check rebellion and internal commotions. From the top of this hill, the city and the vicinity are spread out like a map at the feet of the beholder, presenting to him the streets, and the surrounding villas and gardens, at a single *coup d'œil*. Almost every house has a garden attached to it. From this cause the city extends over much more ground than an equal population (not exceeding forty thousand) would require in our country.

The plaza, in Spanish towns, is always a busy spot. The fountain in the centre is constantly visited by the "aguadóres," filling and carrying away water; the small retail shops surrounding the square, filled with a variety of articles, (for trade has not yet become subdivided into branches, as in the large cities of Europe and the United States,) attract many purchasers; along the *trottoir* are sprinkled

baskets of various produce; horsemen in ponchos and straw hats are dashing across the plaza; and every variety of vehicle, from the quick-moving coach and four, through the grades of "calésa" and gig, to the lumbering carréta, may be seen pursuing their respective routes.

Almost every shop has on its shelves a few books, consisting chiefly of French translations and ecclesiastical works. There is no bookstore in the place; the largest collection is displayed amidst hardware and cutlery. Although so very popular, I was unable to procure a copy of *Don Quixote* in the city.

Early in the morning, at the prison door, may be seen, almost every day, one or two dead bodies, stretched out upon the stones, with a plate upon the breast, to collect alms for their interment. These are the result of the horrid practice of deciding personal disputes amongst the lower orders by having recourse to the murderous knife, instead of the more rational and innocent plan of John Bull's descendants, of bruising each other with the weapons Nature gave them—their fists. At the "pulperías,"

where the "peones" resort at night to drink "chicha" and "aguardiente" (brandy), and sing and dance to the sound of harp and guitar, disputes frequently arise when the brain becomes heated by strong drink. Then the poncho is rolled around the left arm, to be used as a shield, and the knife, constantly worn at the back, is seized in the right hand, and the antagonists are encircled by a ring of by-standers, to see what gentlemen of "the science of defence" have been pleased to term *fair play*. The dexterity in the use of the weapon, which they manage like a rapier, in the lunge and garde, is truly surprising. The attack is fierce on both sides. Death of one of the parties, or severe wounds, are the certain consequence of such rencontres; hence it is, that foreigners are under the impression that assassination is a common crime amongst Chilénos. Yet the practice, having strict regard to the term, can hardly be said to be frequent; for we should hardly say that a man is assassinated who falls by an unlucky blow in a fist fight.

After two o'clock, until near sunset, the plaza is almost deserted, the shops are closed, and

everybody is enjoying the siésta. About six o'clock all is again awake, the shops are open, and the square is crowded with ladies, shopping, or passing to and from the Alaméda. They walk unattended by gentlemen, with the head uncovered, except occasionally by a veil à la *Madonna*, and the hair ornamented with natural flowers. This custom gives them a degree of independence not enjoyed by the ladies in the United States; nor are they ever insulted by being impertinently accosted.

CHAPTER V.

Tajamar.—Military Academy.—Militia System.—San Lúnes.
Alaméda.—An Evening Visit.—Card-playing.—National
Institute.—Schools.—Sociedad Filarmónica.—Otavário.
Procession.—Praying for Rain.—State of Medicine and
Pharmacy.

ALONG the bank of the river Mapocho is built a wall, about six feet high and four feet broad, with a walk on the top, paved with small pebbles, and a parapet next to the water. At convenient distances are steps from the ground, made of stone. From its offering a barrier to the waters of the river during the freshets, it is termed the "Tajamar," or breakwater; and is a fashionable promenade on a Sunday afternoon for ladies and gentlemen, rich and poor. The whole world walk on the top of the wall, or rest on the parapet, gazing at the pomp and grandeur of the scenery, or at the passing multitude. The river

is seen, split into several channels by beds of gravel, brawling in its course from the lofty Cordilleras, and disappearing under a stone bridge of several arches, which leads from the city to a suburb called La Canadilla. When the glow of sunset tinges the eternal snows of the mountains, and the hills on the opposite side of the river begin to grow dark in approaching twilight, the scene is grand beyond description. The plain upon which the city stands is so high that the atmosphere refracts the light in such a manner as to deceive the eye in estimating distance. One feels tempted to stretch out the hand from the street and place it against the side of the mountains; yet they are twenty miles distant!

In the neighbourhood of the Tajamar are the cockpit and ball alley, where gentlemen play at the game of "fives." Both places are crowded on Sundays and festivals by the young gentlemen of the city.

Monday being a military day, I visited the military academy lately established in this city. It contains at present eighty cadets, who are taught everything pertaining to the profession

of arms by professors who are either Frenchmen or Englishmen. The pupils are designed for officers of the army and militia, which is established on a plan well adapted to instruct the whole male population of the country in the use of arms. The men are armed and exercised every Monday afternoon, in companies and regiments, in the *Alaméda de la Cañada*. As the shopkeepers are prohibited from opening their shops on that afternoon till after the parade be over, the day is facetiously termed "*San Lúnes*," or Saint Monday. The same plan is established in every town and village throughout the country. The review draws crowds of ladies to witness the evolutions, and some to see the young beaux in gay uniforms strutting before their men, whose dark Indian visages contrast strongly with their entirely white dress. They are a stout and brave race ; and from their constant habit of sleeping in the open air, and faring hardly, make excellent soldiers.

There are several fine military bands, which add much to the display. It is in the *Alaméda* that the whole beauty and fashion of Chile may

be seen strolling along the shady walks in gay attire on fine afternoons; in fact, I have never seen anywhere so many good-looking women as in the Alameda on a Sunday, in the summer, just before sunset. The Alameda is about a mile long and one hundred feet wide, planted with double rows of poplar-trees, having streams of water running between them, and white stone seats in their shade at convenient distances. It is the finest promenade in South America, and is kept in excellent order. Every evening in the summer it is a place of general resort. Gentlemen enjoy the "cigarríto," and ladies *bons-bons* and trifles beneath the trees. Boys manifest their early propensities for gambling, by placing two chips or two pieces of water-melon in the stream, and stake small sums upon which will beat in the race, running along the edge, shouting and laughing as they keep way with the objects of their interest.

On a Sunday evening I visited an elderly lady of the *haut ton* of Santiago. The house of Doña Xaviéra is a large one, and resembles most of the fashionable mansions of the city. It is one story high, with a great "puertacalle"

opening from the street into a large patio, paved with small pebbles in such a manner as to give it the appearance of being tessellated. Sleeping-rooms look into it from right and left, while the side parallel with the street, and farthest from it, is taken up by the "Sala" and "Cuádra"—hall and drawing-room. The "Cuádra" is a large apartment, with a high ceiling, separated from the "Sala" by a glass partition, constructed of large panes, the edges of which lap over each other, instead of being secured in a sash. The furniture of the cuádra is remarkable for the abundance of chairs and sofas, ranged in two confronting lines. There are two mirrors on the same side of the wall, with a table beneath each, having "guardabrisas," or candle-shades, upon them, far too costly and beautiful to guard from the air the indifferently clean tallow candles burning in them. Spermaceti candles are only used on special occasions, and lamps are seldom seen.

The sala is quite as large as the cuádra itself, but furnished in a less expensive style. It is the apartment where the family ordinarily sit, and receive familiar friends. I passed

through the sala, and, as I made my way to the cuádra, perceived through the partition that it was filled with company. Two card-tables were spread out; at one of which a party was playing at "malilla," a fashionable game at cards; and at the other was Doña Paulita, the only daughter of Doña Xaviéra, and opposite to her a Canónigo. On his left Doña Jesusita, a cousin of Doña Paulita; and opposite to her Don Manuel, an intimate of the family. They were laughing over a simple game called "tenderéte." A young gentleman was seated at the piano, playing a quadrille; while several were standing in the centre of the room, talking and smoking "hojítas." A large, good-natured, greasy-looking friar sat chatting with a toothless lady near the table of the young people: such was the aspect when I entered. The music ceased; not on account of deference, but because their visitor was an old acquaintance, who had the credit of having saved the life of Doña Paulita's uncle.

After the usual salutation, the card-players continued their games; but the young gentlemen exerted themselves for my entertainment.

I drew a chair near Doña Paulita, and seated myself to observe the game, and enjoy the humour and wit that were flowing from the good Canónigo. He possessed an intelligent countenance, keen black eyes, and silky black hair, and was not more than thirty-five years of age. His fine figure was displayed in a single-breasted frock-coat, with standing collar, buttoned to the throat. His tonsure was neat; and, upon the whole, he was the handsomest as well as the tidiest priest I remember to have met in South America.

The game of "tenderéte" was soon changed for another, called "brisca," which is something like whist; instead, however, of counting tricks, the face cards count ten, and whichever side takes most, wins. Moreover, the players are allowed to trump or not, as they may deem most advantageous. Don Manuel very politely offered to resign his seat to me, but I preferred sitting near Doña Paulita,* even had I been previously initiated into the mysteries of "brisca." The Canónigo established the forfeit to be, that whoever lost should

* Paulita is the diminutive and kinder term for Paula.

be obliged to make a number of faces and grimaces for the diversion of the company. He was the first to lose, and paid in some very droll and whimsical changes of countenance, which would have been creditable even to a man of lighter profession than that of a Catholic priest. As mirth and amusement were the object of the game, this mode of gambling, without diminishing the weight of the purse, did less injury to the better feelings of the heart than betting gold, while it ensured a hearty laugh both to winners and losers.

After some time, Doña Paulita said, "You did not come to dine to-day. We waited from four till near six o'clock."

"Yes," interrupted the Canónigo, "the second course was eaten by candle-light, and what was worse, nearly cold!"

I was surprised to learn that I had been expected. I had received, the day before, an invitation to walk in the Alameda after dinner; but I did not go, in consequence of the afternoon being disagreeably cold and rainy. My explanation was received, and the Canónigo chided Doña Paulita for not having been more

particular in her invitation. Doña Xaviéra was not present, because, as the daughter told me, "Tuvo dolores de barriga," and had laid down.

Tea and maté were brought. Several maté were circulating at the same time. The Canónigo and cousin took theirs while playing the game. It is droll to see a pretty young lady sucking maté through a silver bombilla, hot enough to burn the lips of those ignorant of the mode of taking it.

At eight o'clock the fat friar took his leave, and the old lady assisted Doña Paulita in the game with her advice. The Canónigo made a move as if to depart, evidently with a wish to remain. "Do not go, Padre," exclaimed the young lady; "omit the 'misa' of to-night, and say two to-morrow instead." The holy man assented, and resumed the game. The evening passed away gaily, and at eleven I bade my friends good night.

Amongst the guests was a Chiléno who had been in the United States as Chargé d'Affaires. Speaking of our country, and those things which struck him as curious, he told the gentlemen that our "prisons are secure without mili-

tary guards, and that he had seen no soldiers in the country except the volunteer corps on holydays:" contrasted with the countries of South America, where even the municipal police consists of soldiers, this circumstance is striking. This gentleman remarked farther, that, "previous to the revolution of 1829, Chile had advanced in slow sure steps; but since that period society had split into political parties, and the social intercourse created and cherished by the Sociedad Filarmonica had almost ceased."

The Philharmonic Society was instituted in 1827, for improving and fostering the native taste for music, and creating a more generally social intercourse. The entertainments were given weekly, and consisted of music, both instrumental and vocal, by ladies and gentlemen, conversation and dancing — the native fandangos were proscribed. The beneficial effects of this society upon the general taste for music is very manifest. Before its institution, nothing was heard but a few waltzes, contradances, and marches, on the piano, or simple native songs accompanied by the guitar; and, ten

years ago, pianos were rare in the country, (an instrument styled the *clavé* being a substitute,) but now they are found in almost every house. At that time music was taught by imitation, or parrot-like, without principles, or written or printed music. As late as 1828, I saw young ladies following the fingers of the master, learning a few bars at a time, and by practice fixing them in the memory. Now, on the contrary, the compositions of the first German and Italian masters, Mozart, Von Weber, Rossini, Paccini, &c. are performed by the young ladies with great taste and execution. This love of music has led to the study of the Italian, French, and English languages; and it is by no means uncommon to meet with young ladies who read and speak one or more of these tongues with tolerable propriety.

Education and the diffusion of knowledge appear to occupy a great share of the public attention in Chile. Experience has taught, that the South American republics will never be tranquil or happy while military prowess and glory dazzle the minds of the people, who want the lights of knowledge to enable them to estimate correctly the nature of their rights and

privileges. Convinced of this fact, the legislature has laboured to establish schools in every section of the country. The convents have been required to open free schools for instructing children in reading, writing, morals, urbanity—a branch much neglected in our common schools—and arithmetic, on the Lancasterian plan; besides, every encouragement is given to private schools for both sexes.

El Instituto Nacional was established in 1821, on the *débris* of a college which existed during the reign of Ferdinand VII. It is adjoining to an old Jesuistical church, called La Campanía, the front of which is ornamented with no less than seven representations of the Saviour. In the Institute are taught Latin, English, French, mathematics, geography, grammar, and what are very expressively denominated “*las primeras letras*” or elements—the last on the Lancasterian plan. Roman law is also taught. The college is supported by an appropriation derived from the church tithes and the fees of the resident pupils, who pay each one hundred dollars annually. Day scholars attend gratis.

When I visited the Institute, the geography class was reciting. The professor gave the cardinal points of the compass to a boy, and directed him to supply on the black board the intermediate ones; then required him to describe the figure of the earth, which was very readily done. In another apartment, a class in mathematics was reciting. At one end of the room stood the pedagogue, "with spectacles on nose," beside a rough table, upon which was a fragment of an earthen vessel containing a coal of fire, flanked by a cigar-case: the dominie was not smoking. A boy of about twelve years of age was demonstrating a problem in geometry;—how to find a centre for a circle, which should cut three given points. The pupil seemed to be *au fait*, and convinced us that he understood what he was saying. I was requested by both professors to propose any questions to any of the students, that I might satisfy myself of their progress. This I declined, because I was a foreigner, and unwilling to risk questions which I might fail in making understood.

Thursday, the 28th of June, was a holy day, called the "Otavário;" from "ocho" and "diario,"

the eighth day after Corpus. At each corner of the plaza was erected a temporary altar, decorated with saints, candles, and tinsel. On one sat St. Peter, all alone with his keys, and another represented the descent from the cross. During half the morning, there were crowds about the corners, looking on the erection and decoration of the altars by the "peones," under the supervision of several padres. The ornaments consisted of looking-glasses, shells, candles, silk, and tinsel: the saints were borrowed from different churches for the occasion.

At four o'clock in the afternoon, several regiments marched into the plaza, and formed two squares, single file, one within the other, leaving a space of forty feet between them for the passage of the procession. The centre of the square was crowded with ladies, all in the usual black church-going habiliments, consisting of the mantilla or veil, and a black dress. The windows of the neighbouring houses, from which hung silk and velvet banners of various colours, were crowded with ladies and gentlemen. Over the doors of the houses in the principal streets flags were displayed, some half-

mast, and others union down, not intentionally, but through careless indifference. At twilight, the candles on the several altars were lighted, the bells rang, and guns were fired from the fortress on St. Lucia. At the same time, the procession began to issue from the cathedral, which was brilliantly illuminated.

First came "La Cofradía," or brotherhood of the "Hermáños de Nuestro Amo"—Brothers of Our Master—wearing white satin capes embroidered with gold, in two single files, each one bearing a long wax-candle. Then the friars of the several orders, each one being accompanied by its respective banner or symbol, consisting of a gaudy silk drum, surmounted by a cross borne aloft in the air. Next followed the cadets, in full dress, from the Military Academy; and a Canónigo, chanting a psalm, preceding "Su Magestad," or The Host, carried by priests, beneath a silken canopy, supported by silver or silvered sticks. As this passed, everybody knelt upon the ground.

Next following was the President of Chile, in a general's uniform, and the Cabinet Ministers, each bearing a candle. Near them was a

boy of ten years old, a descendant from the Carreras so celebrated in the Revolution, dressed in a colonel's uniform. He is now educating at the Military Academy. President Pinto, with consent of Congress, made him his aid, as a reward for the distinguished services of his family. Close after followed the Presidential guard, and a corps of cavalry, with a mounted brass band. In this order the procession moved round the whole square, stopping for a short time before each altar, while the censer smoked and prayers ascended. The different bands were playing in succession, guns were firing, bells were ringing, and everybody was uncovered. As the Host passed them, the soldiers knelt on one knee, in platoons, their heads bent on their breasts. The crowd in the rear imitated the example.

The procession re-entered the cathedral, the saints were returned to their dark niches with due formality, after having been aired all day in the plaza, and the whole show soon disappeared;—at eight o'clock the plaza presented the usual nightly scene of flickering lights, ladies walking and shopping.

Similar processions (of which I witnessed two or three) are made in seasons of drought, in honour of some influential saint, to obtain his or her intercession with the clouds to dispense their fertilizing showers ! The efficacy of such ceremonies is a matter of grave belief, because the wily priests wait till there is every prospect of rain before they begin to pray, and thus the *profanum vulgus* are deceived into credence. The prayers are more successful at one time than at another ; for I am told that the whole ecclesiastic corps have laboured incessantly at devotion during a whole week, without drawing a single drop of water from the sky !

The hospitals of Santiago are not equal to similar institutions in other parts of the world, as respects the comforts and attentions afforded to the sick. That of San Juan de Dios has several wards, all ill ventilated, containing two hundred and thirty patients, of whom one hundred and three were suffering with small-pox. These cases were not separated from the rest. In the surgical wards were several with knife-wounds, received in midnight brawls in the suburbs. This hospital is under the direction of English physicians.

As in Spain, the profession of medicine is lowly estimated in Chile, yet efforts have been made to elevate the standing of its members in society, and with considerable success. In 1826, Doctor William Blest, an English practitioner, published in Santiago some "Observations on the Actual State of Medicine in Chile," in which he assigns its low state to the want of a liberal education in those who enter the profession, the want of a proper system of medical instruction, and to the slender fees paid for their services. Several of the medical men of Santiago are Mulattoes. Within two or three years a board of examiners has been established, who, without any regard to certificates or diplomas from universities or colleges, examine the candidates for practice in Latin, Spanish, and the several branches of the healing art, in the most rigid manner. This board is chiefly made up of European physicians, who have long been established in the country. In order to prevent any from practising who have not received a license from the board, apothecaries are prohibited, under severe penalties, from compounding their prescriptions. Apo-

thebaries study pharmacy and chemistry for three years, and undergo a *practical* examination before they are allowed to open a shop. In this way quackery is effectually put down, and medicine is fast gaining rank and consideration amongst the people. Several of the best families are now educating their children for "the healing art." It is to be regretted that some similar plan cannot be adopted in the United States, to free the country from the numerous charlatans who tamper with the health and lives of our citizens.

Physicians receive a fee of four reals, equal to fifty cents, paid at each visit ; and in consultations, which are frequent, four dollars. I am informed that one or two practitioners, in extensive practice, wear leather pockets, because the angular pieces of silver soon cut out those made of cloth. Instances of generosity towards medical men are not rare ; I have heard of a pair of horses being presented in one case, and two hundred dollars in another.

The Chilians possess generous feelings in many respects. The monies raised by subscription for charitable purposes, such as the relief

of a widow or an orphan, amount to considerable sums. I have before me a list of persons who have subscribed in a few days more than two thousand dollars, for the relief of widows whose husbands fell in one of those petty revolutions which have so frequently disturbed the quiet of the country.

CHAPTER VI.

Visit Colina.—Law of Primogeniture.—A Senator.—A Family Dinner.—Face of the Country.—Ploughing.—Sowing.—Baths.—Friar of San Felipe.—Don José.—Return to Valparaiso.—Storm on the Road.

ON the 10th of July 1832, I left Santiago for Colina, situated close under the Andes, about seven leagues to the northward of the Chilian capital. It is a scattering village or township, having a small chapel and a few ranchos (huts) around it, encircled by the great chain of the Cordilleras and their mountain spurs. The curate is one of the most important personages in the place; he is conversable, fond of an "hoja," a glass of wine or brandy and water, and a half hour's chat in a morning. The neighbourhood is made up of several "chácras," or small farms, and one or two "hacién-

das," or estates of great extent; that on which I sojourned contained fifty square miles, and yielded twenty-five thousand dollars' worth of wheat annually.

These "haciendas" have been very much in the way of the advancement of this country; for the Spanish law preserving them entire, placed all the real property in the hands of a few individuals, and caused it to descend from father to the eldest son, *ad infinitum*. However necessary the law of primogeniture may be to monarchical governments for preserving an aristocracy, it is certainly unsuited to a republic; and for that reason the "mayorazgo," or elder-ship, is now done away with, except in the cases of eldest sons born before the repeal of the law by the Chilian congress.

The proprietors of these estates are petty princes in the land, who have depending upon them from three to five hundred poor families. Desiring only to be left to the quiet enjoyment of their farms, they seldom care for or engage actively in public affairs. The lord of the estate where I was is a senator; and, though his country residence is but twenty miles from the

capital, he has not been more than three times in his seat during the present session. Yet he owns one of the finest houses in town, and says he will not go to the senate unless sent for. ‘Para que, amigo!—Why should I, friend? there are enough there without me!’

Don Vicente, as he is named, leads the life of a prince. He rises at nine, breakfasts at ten, saunters in a small flower-garden with a cigar, laughs for a half-hour over Don Quixote, of which he has a beautiful edition; and by an occasional ride, or a game at chess with the curate, a sly joke or *bon-mot* with some of the ladies, he manages to get through the day till three o’clock, when he dines. After dinner, which occupies about two hours, when alone, he smokes and dozes away the afternoon and evening till ten o’clock, at which time he sups heartily, and retires to bed about twelve. Almost every night, however, the curate engages him at chess or cards; and, between the two, the ladies are kept laughing the whole evening.

It is hardly necessary to say that Don Vicente is a short, corpulent, good-humoured gentleman—a *fac simile* of Sancho Panza in per-

son, whom he admires with all his heart. He loves his family, is just and charitable to his dependants, and does not care the snap of a finger for anybody beyond them. Nor does he wish to receive a line from anybody, no matter what the intimacy may have been. "If I hear of their prosperity," says he, "I am glad; if they are unfortunate, I am sorry,—'Que mas! y amigo, para que molestárme con sus cartas.' What more—and, my friend, why should they trouble me with their letters!"

In the neighbourhood there is another gentleman, less wealthy, and of a more ordinary stamp than the senator, being shrewd but uneducated: that is, he lives without recurring to books for society or conversation. Don Ambrosio is a great rough figure, six feet high, with a roguish blue eye and curly hair, and perhaps forty-five years of age. He has a second wife, a son, and thirteen daughters, four of whom are marriageable.

About twelve o'clock on the second day of my arrival at Colina, Don Ambrosio came in, dressed, as is usual with country gentlemen riding about their estates, in a poncho, botas,

and spurs. After seating himself, he commenced conversation with me, by saying several "good things," and some piquant phrases of double meaning, by way of ascertaining, as he afterwards confessed, what my knowledge of Spanish might be. Presently some glasses, wine, brandy, &c. were placed on the table, and Don Ambrosio was invited to drink. "Bueno—vamos, un traguíto."—"Agreed, let us take a small glass." When prepared, he looked at it, and said, holding the glass between his eye and the light, "Pues, Señores, no tengo sed; tengo buena apetencia; tengo buena salud; duermo bien, como bien, mi muger no se queja;—y para que lo tomaré?—no quiero tomarlo."—"Well, gentlemen, I am not thirsty; I have a good appetite; my health is good; I sleep well, I eat well, my wife does not complain; and why shall I take it? I *will* not"—and he put down the glass, and pushed it away without tasting.

While out in the fields shooting, the next day after his visit, I met Don Ambrosio on horseback. He dismounted, and carried me off to his "olivár," or olive grove, to shoot wild

pigeons, which were numerous, and afterwards insisted upon my "doing penance with him," as the phrase is; that is, dining with him.

The table was spread in the Spanish style, with covers for sixteen persons, and as many high-backed chairs placed round it. About three o'clock we were seated, Don Ambrosio at the head, his wife on the left, and I on his right, while the thirteen daughters took their places, according to age, right and left, the youngest being at the foot. The son was absent. The dinner was served up on silver, dish after dish, to the number of thirteen, commencing with soup and ending with roast beef. The intermediate dishes were all compounded, or made in the form of hashes, stews, &c. Besides the wine of the country and "chicha," there was very excellent claret. The dessert, consisting of pudding, sweetmeats, and fruit, was succeeded by a large silver basin of water, and a towel, into which each one dipped the ends of *her* fingers, wet and wiped her lips, and then pushed it on to the next. As the fingers frequently supply the place of forks during the repast, this practice is certainly necessary and

commendable. Before beginning to eat, Don Ambrosio, in a reverent manner, invoked a blessing, and after the meal returned thanks, which was the signal for the younger children to retire.

Don Ambrosio and his lady were lively, and, it is hardly necessary to add, polite; for all the natives, from the president to the beggar, are so. During dinner he asked me which one of his daughters I thought handsomest; even if they had not been present, it was a question not easy to answer, and I therefore requested to be allowed to withhold my decision till I had become better acquainted. Four of them were from fifteen to nineteen years of age, and one was to be married in a few weeks. After dinner, my hospitable host gave me a cigar, and begged to be excused, while he should give directions to some workmen who were employed on the estate; adding, "When I am present the girls are as quiet as lambs, but let me be out of sight, and they are more noisy than so many chattering parrots. If you are afraid of them, I will carry you with me; but I dare say you will find them musical, and if they won't sing

and play, my wife will, and they shall dance for you. Adios—don't make love to more than two of them at a time."

So soon as he had disappeared, I found the young ladies very entertaining, and everything a father could wish; they played, sang, and chatted until tea and "maté" were brought, and Don Ambrosio returned. The evening passed pleasantly; and about nine o'clock, (though the distance was not more than a quarter of a mile,) I returned home on horseback, attended by a servant.

The hospitality and kindness of the Chilians towards strangers cannot be exceeded (if equalled) in any part of the world. Yet it is difficult for a stranger to form a correct estimate of the national character. A friend of more than ordinary intelligence and observation, who has resided several years in Chile, speaking of the native character, says, "they are a fickle race; their affections lie altogether on the surface; their feelings are not deep-seated, and of course cannot be permanent; they are easily excited, and as readily become indifferent." But, such is the influence of the climate and other cir-

cumstances, that he thinks few young Americans would live willingly in the United States after spending three years in Santiago. There is certainly a charm about Chile that few foreigners can resist—indeed it is a proverb, for which there are abundant data, that all persons who visit the country once will do so a second time.

The face of the country around Colina is overgrown by several kinds of thorn-trees, amongst which the algarrobo, or carrob, stands conspicuous. It bears a bean, which, when used medicinally in an infusion, is said to be a very powerful aphrodisiac. The tree grows to the size of a common peach ; the fruit is used for feeding animals, and the wood for fuel. The “espinos,” or thorn-bushes, overgrow wheat-fields and pasture grounds, and are always cut even with the soil at the time of ploughing and sowing, which take place after the first rain in the month of June. On a large hacienda, this operation presents an interesting and animated scene. I saw a hundred and sixteen pairs of oxen and as many ploughs* working at the

* The plough is a simple spike, not differing materially from that of the ancient Romans.

same time. They were marched and counter-marched like troops of soldiers. Each ox had its name, and each ploughman was shouting and goading at the same time, presenting a spectacle not easily described. Like everything in Chile, the operation of sowing wheat is performed on horseback. The sower carries before him, on the pommel of his saddle, a quantity of seed in his poncho, which he holds with one hand, while with the other he scatters it over the ground as the horse walks along.

As the rains are not always sufficiently copious, the fields are irrigated by "acéquias," or shallow gutters, running in every direction through them. Every estate requiring water, which is scarce, pays a rent or tax to have it at stated periods after the grain is sown until it becomes ripe enough to harvest. The water is derived solely from mountain streams.

The scenery around Colina is of the grandest character. The Cordilleras, ever robed in snow, stand close at hand, and send off spurs two or three thousand feet in height in every direction. In the winter the atmosphere is clear, the sky is of the purest azure, and the stars cannot be more brilliant in any part of the world. When

the moon shines on the cold mountain snows, and all is hushed in silence, except the occasional wild shriek of the quiltrégui,* the scene is truly sublime, requiring all the warmth of poetic description to portray it to the imagination of those who have not seen it.

Colina is celebrated in Chile for the thermal springs in the neighbourhood, which are visited by invalids and valetudinarians from all points, to drink and bathe in their waters. No accurate analysis has yet been made of them; they are said to contain both antimony and sulphur.

One morning, while at breakfast, a friar from San Felipe, a small town to the northward, called at our house, and desired permission to visit a mill on the premises. When we saw him at the door, I thought he might be a true copy of the renowned Friar Tuck, for, besides a short rotund figure, he had a swaggering air, wore a gay poncho, botas, a straw hat, secured by a black cord knotted on one side of the face,

* The quiltrégui is a species of horned plover, which frequents near habitations; at night it shrieks in the most melancholy manner at the approach of any one, or on hearing any unusual sound. For this reason, they are cherished by the farmers, who value them as if they were so many dogs.

having tassels five or six inches long swinging below the chin. His countenance was calm, but it was the calmness of determined courage, and not that of the meekness of religion. He rode a stout black horse, with a valise on his back, and at the saddle-bow a long double-barrelled Spanish fowling-piece with brass mountings, the whole so highly polished, even to the barrels, that it would have done credit to a marine serjeant, and pleased the eye of the most rigid martinet. Like his prototype, our Friar Tuck was fond of "creature comforts," and occasionally indulged his "inward man;" for, after telling us of the fatigue of riding over bad roads, feeble health from vigils and fasting, he begged as a particular favour that we would replenish his bottle with gin, which somehow or other had been emptied on the way. His bottle was filled, after he had tasted of the quality of the liquor, of which he said, "Viene bien al paladar"—"It falls well on the palate," as he smacked his lips. Having lighted a cigar, he threw himself agilely into the saddle, saying, as he cantered off, "Dios le pague!"—"May God reward you."

Amongst our visitors was an "old" Spaniard named Don José, who was noted for storytelling and amiability. He frequently lamented the change in times and civilization. "In my memory," he was wont to say, "ladies required a long training before they were admitted into society; but now, they catch a young girl who is frisking and playing with her doll, wash and dress her clean, send her to school, where she is taught to read and write, and repeat the multiplication-table, and at the end of three weeks she is broken into an accomplished miss, ('Doña graciósa,') capable of getting through a tune on the piano, and *au fait* in all the small-talk of the day." Female perception is wonderfully quick in Chile.

In spite of the diversion of killing pigeons, hunting condors, witnessing the making of "tapias," or mud walls, examining the dry and the green hedges, and observing men in retirement, a month saw me dying with *ennui*, and consequently on my way to Valdivia's city; and in a few days I set out on my return to Valparaiso.

My *compagnon de voyage* was an elderly

Chileno, who amused me the whole way by telling stories, and pointing out spots where murder had been committed, marked by rude wooden crosses, some of them of lath.

“ And here and there, as up the crag you spring,
Mark many rude carved crosses near the path ;
Yet deem not these Devotion's offering—
These are frail memorials of murderous wrath :
For wheresoe'er the shrieking victim hath
Poured forth his blood beneath the assassin's knife,
Some hand erects a cross of mouldering lath ;
And grove and glen with thousand such are rife,
Throughout this purple land, where law secures
not life.”

At present however murders are rare, and the road may be travelled at all hours without molestation.

We left the city at one o'clock P.M., and were unfortunate in being overtaken by rain before we reached the Cajón de Zapáta, where we bivouacked for the night. The rain poured in torrents, and the miserable inn did not possess a single sleeping-room that was not permeated by water : yet we contrived to make the best of it. Our host was a merry son of Spain, with slender legs, cased in green corduroy unmentionables, secured at the knee

with silver buttons ; and his wife was a stirring, gay Chiléna, of about twenty years old. She soon procured us a fine hot supper of roasted lamb and eggs, with a casuélo and tea. After it was discussed, we were invited to the private apartment of our landlady, where we found three or four young women of the neighbourhood, and as many young countrymen in their ponchos, chatting and smoking "hojas." The guitar was brought from its corner, a bottle of "aguardiente" and glasses, with a large gourd of "chicha," were placed on a chair, and we were amused with singing, dancing fandangos, and drinking, till past midnight, when we retired—but not to sleep ; for scarcely could we get into a doze, before a malicious stream of water would find its way through the thatch, and trickle into the bed, or a wanton flea, in pursuit of blood, would rouse us from our slumber.

About two in the morning, a carréta, with a family of ladies, arrived from Valparaiso, completely drenched in the storm. The house was all in a bustle, and we forgot our own miseries in listening to the expressions of commiseration

for the plight of the newly arrived by our kind-hearted hostess. "Pobrecitas, mojasdas hasta el pelléjo estan!"—"Poor things, they are wet to the skin!" By the time the party was arrayed in dry clothes, and seated at a hot meal, savoury of garlic, to prevent taking cold, day broke, and the rain had abated so much, that we set forward in hopes of crossing the *cuésta* before the storm should again commence. Scarcely had we reached the plain, in the midst of which stands Casablanca, when the rain fell in such torrents that the road was flooded, and objects could not be distinguished two hundred yards ahead. Yet we kept on; the *capatáz* and the "peones" urging on the animals, and cheering themselves with the anticipations of a hot breakfast, a gourd of "chicha," and a quiet nap at Casablanca, before again setting off. And they were not disappointed, for Feroni outdid himself; not only was the excellent breakfast quickly provided, but our rooms were warmed with well-burned charcoal, which is a luxury in Chile, after riding twenty miles on a cold July morning.

About two o'clock, being refreshed with

sleep, though it still rained, we again mounted our gig, and lashed away for the port. The plains near Peñuelas were drowned in water, and we were obliged to navigate in our vehicle very carefully, lest we should get off the road into some hole or water-course formed during the storm. To prevent all accident, a "peon" went ahead to sound, for we were riding through a vast lake of muddy water about a foot deep. By care we arrived safely at the post-house, and, after baiting, kept on. By this time the rain had ceased, the clouds began to clear, and when we descended the Alto de Valparaiso into the town, the moon-beams were glittering on the placid surface of the bay, and the sky presented its characteristic azure expanse, studded with myriads of meteor-like stars.

CHAPTER VII.

Coquimbo Bay. — La Serena. — Salute. — Balsas. — The Port. — Commerce. — Condors. — The City. — Distress by Drought. — Society. — Trade.

WE anchored about four o'clock, P. M., on the 1st of September, in the bay of Coquimbo, after twenty-eight hours' run from Valparaiso. During the passage, the wind blew very fresh, and the sea was short and irregular, rendering the vessel's motion extremely uncomfortable. At this season the strong south winds are not so frequent as at other times of the year; calms and light northwardly airs are much more common.

Coquimbo Bay, like that of Valparaiso, is an indentation of the coast, better protected however from the prevailing winds: like that bay too, it opens to the northward, and the southern

cape extends so far seaward, that vessels may lie completely land-locked, and out of all danger, even during the severest weather. Its beach, which bounds a most beautiful sheet of water, sweeps round for about twenty-five miles. Vessels may securely careen and repair in this spot at every season of the year. The greatest objection to this port is the difficulty of obtaining fresh water; even that for the use of the inhabitants is brought a league in kegs and skins. Water for domestic purposes forms a considerable item in the expenses of a household.

The bay is surrounded by high ranges of mountains, which increase in height as they recede from the coast, till the view is closed by the snowy peaks of the main Cordillera, which appear through the valleys and quebrádas running to the sea. At present they are naked and inhospitable to appearance, but in rainy years they are clothed in verdure. In the vicinity there is a great quantity of shell formation; and I am told by an intelligent friend, that the hills are covered with shells, many of which are not found in the bays of the coast.

Don Pedro Valdivia founded this place in 1544, thinking that it might be a good retreat in the passage from Chile to Peru, and called it after his native place, La Serena—The Serene.

Formerly this port was a common resort for whale ships, but they have lately abandoned it, in consequence of being too closely watched by the revenue officers, and from being forbid to boil out their oil in the bay, and cast the carcass of the fish upon the shore, as they were in the habit of doing. It requires no stretch of imagination to fancy the offensiveness of the air in the vicinity of such huge masses of animal matter in a state of putrefaction. But they did not remain long; buzzards, condors, and other carrion birds soon stripped the bones and left them to bleach upon the shore; and from the great number of them strewed along the road, and employed in the structure of small bridges, we may form some idea of the many whales which have been killed here. Besides the whales, which it is by no means uncommon to see, the bay affords a variety of fine fish, clams, and scallops, which last are not found at

Valparaiso, only one hundred and eighty miles to the south.

Immediately after our arrival, as is customary, the captain of the port paid his visit; and declined the compliment of a salute, on the score that the guns of the forts had been thrown down in the revolution of 1829, and had not been restored. "In fact," said he, "we are now without defence; the smallest force would take the place; there is not even a bayonet, much less a soldier, in the garrison."

Some years since, the commander of one of our ships of war offered to salute the town, on the usual condition that it should be returned gun for gun. The authorities replied, they would be extremely happy to do so, but were entirely without powder. The commander sent on shore a present of a barrel of cartridges. The ship saluted. The fort commenced firing, and continued till sunset; then a message was sent on board to say, "as it was late, they would fire the remainder in the morning!"

Several of the "balsas" of the bay came round us soon after anchoring. A "balsa" consists of two seal-skins (or the skins of any other large

animals) sewed up into bags, inflated with air, and lashed side by side at one end, while at the other they expand like a pair of compasses. At the small end or prow of this primitive vessel sits a man astride, with his legs in the water, who propels the balsa by means of a double paddle, formed at each extremity like an oar blade, which he industriously plies, first on one side and then on the other. It would be no very monstrous conceit to compare him to some mythological being riding an inhabitant of the deep.

A near approach, however, would at once undeceive you as to any pretensions the rider might have in your imagination to godship, and particularly if you should require his services in the line of his business. He carries messages, catches fish, and smuggles silver and gold, which he secures in a leather bag under his seat, and conveys them very safely on board, free of export duty. This class of amphibia on the whole coast is famed for its honesty; no instance of fraud being on record, except where custom-house officers are concerned, though millions in gold and silver have been intrusted

to their conveyance. Their mutual quarrels sometimes give rise to amusing scenes. It is always an object when they meet to cut holes in each other's "balsas;" when successful, which they often are after much manœuvring on both sides, the air escapes, and the discomfited wight, left with only a flaccid hide for his support, is reduced to the necessity of swimming for his life. Not unfrequently the contest ends in the loss of both vessels; but the anger of the parties is completely washed away, by a cold bath and protracted swim, by the time they reach the shore.

The port, as it is called to distinguish it from the city, is an assemblage of about a dozen ranchos, (small huts,) as many "ramadas," the custom-house, and a two-story building, erected by one of those enthusiastic, ill-directed, and long since bankrupt mining associations formed in England, which is now occupied by the captain of the port. A "ramada" is a bivouac (frequently for life) made by throwing together branches of trees and bushes; families not unfrequently pass their whole lives without any other protection from the noonday sun, the

night dews, and winter rains, than is incompletely afforded by a "ramada" and a scanty apparel. A convenient place for landing and embarking is formed in front of the "Company's house" by a pier of stones put together without any kind of cement. The custom-house is a long low rancho, which stands between the town and pier.

Not a single English merchant-vessel has visited the bay for the last two years; American ships only come for copper, which is carried as a remittance to the United States or to China. When they cannot obtain sufficient at Valparaiso, they take in hides, and touch at Coquimbo, and fill up with copper. It frequently happens that even here the demand of China-bound vessels cannot be supplied; in which case, to complete their cargoes, they go to Huasco and Copiapo, two copper ports to leeward. Some ships carry away from six to eight thousand quintals,* which are bought at from thirteen to seventeen dollars each. The export duty is one dollar per quintal, and some municipal charges, amounting

* A Spanish quintal is one hundred pounds avoirdupois.

to seventeen or eighteen cents. From seventy to eighty thousand quintals are annually shipped from this port.

Besides copper, from seventy to eighty thousand marks* of silver, in the form called "plata piña," (worth at the present price from 490,000 to 560,000 dollars,) are annually carried to Europe in British men-of-war, one of which sails every four months for Rio Janeiro and England. The amount in gold cannot be estimated, because it is all smuggled. Silver is taxed with a duty of four reals the mark.

The road from the port to the city runs along the beach for two or three miles, then striking to the right over some sand-hills, passes among cultivated fields and vegetable gardens, which are irrigated by acéquias from a mountain stream, dignified by the name of Coquimbo river, laving the northern side of the town. This part of the road is called La Pampa; wherever a water-course traverses it, a foot bridge (used by man and beast) is formed by laying two ribs of a whale side by side!

* A mark is eight ounces avoirdupois.

Just before turning off from the beach, we came to the recent carcass of a mule, upon which seven large black-winged, ruffle-throated condors and a crowd of buzzards were feasting. They allowed us to approach so near, that, had we been provided with arms, we might have shot them as they arose slowly on the wing. These mammoths of the air frequently destroy small animals. They sometimes form a circle around a sheep or goat, and, spreading out their wings, approach till they strike their prey. The first stroke of the beak is aimed at the eyes; if the animal cry, they seize the tongue with their talons, and then, falling upon him, devour the body, even to the bones. In the country they are caught in the following manner:—A pen is formed of high palisades driven into the ground, and a fresh carcass put into the centre. It is left alone. In a short time the condors, who scent their food for miles, descend into it; and, while feasting, the peones, armed with clubs, and the body and limbs well protected with hide, enter the enclosure, and commence the work of destruction. This bird cannot rise without running thirty or forty

yards, which the limits of the pen will not allow, and they are clubbed to death, not however without making resistance, and occasionally inflicting very severe wounds upon their pursuers.

The entrance to Coquimbo, or La Serena, as it is known and spoken of in all public documents, is through an "adobe" gate, which indicates that it was once surrounded by a wall. The appearance is unpromising. The streets, which intersect each other at right angles, are of moderate width, and far from being clean. On one corner of the plaza is the government house, occupied by the Intendente of the province. There is a public hospital lately established; and six or seven churches, all with cupolas or belfries. The dwellings are in the same style as those of Santiago, presenting a white front wall, with a large gate studded with brass or copper bolt heads. Very few houses are of two stories; some of them have observatories on the top. A small flower-garden is attached to each, and from this cause the city occupies more ground than many places of three times its population, which does not exceed ten thousand.

Several of the fruits which grow here are much esteemed. The Lucúma is considered a great delicacy both at Valparaiso and Santiago ; scarcely a vessel leaves this port without bearing presents of this fruit to both of those cities. The next best in the opinion of Chilians is the Cherimoya. It does not attain the same perfection as in Lima ; in fact, its flavour is entirely different. The oranges are not so good as those of Valparaiso. Lemons and citrons flourish. The apples are tasteless. The gardens are filled with a variety of flowers, which are nursed and cherished by the ladies. Bulbs enjoy a large share of attention ; among them is the beautiful Añanuca, which is indigenous.

On the northern side of the town is a high hill, and upon it is erected a large wooden cross. From this spot one may enjoy a fine view of the city and its vicinity. La Serena stands a little off from the beach, and about nine miles from the port, surrounded by hills that separate it from an extensive plain, through which Coquimbo river wanders, giving fertility wherever it approaches. This vega extends to the very base of the Andes, and is roamed over

by numerous herds of grazing cattle. The town is dotted with green gardens, and surrounded by cultivated chácras (small farms), and white dwellings, peeping from amidst green foliage. Three whole years have rolled away without a fertilizing shower. The province is parched, and on every hand the rich landholder and poor muleteer meet you with a tale of distress. The produce of the earth is withheld, and the pastures are burned. The flocks and herds are perishing everywhere throughout the province, and their owners are forced to see them die without being able to prevent their fate. The miner in vain brings to the surface the rich ores from the bowels of the earth. There is no water to assist him in the extraction of the metal; and where there is, the fuel necessary to melt it into bars is scarce: it is with difficulty that mules can be procured to transport the fruit of his toil from the mines to the coast. Unless the skies relent in showers, La Serena, and its gardens, and its chácras, must soon be blighted, and bare as the surrounding mountains!

La Serena is always hushed; the most death-like stillness everywhere prevails, and it is sel-

dom broken, except by the bell of the leading mule of the troops that occasionally file through the streets, to deposit their loads of copper from the mines. Each of these laborious animals brings into town from four to six quintals, a distance of ten or twelve leagues. We saw one troop deposit a thousand quintals. The peones who accompanied the mules were remarkably muscular and well-proportioned, and handled two hundred pounds of copper without apparent exertion. In addition to the dress worn by the same class at Valparaiso, these men had red caps, cut into a long point, hanging rakishly in front, and pieces of sheep-skin over the chest, right arm, and shoulder, and the sitting part of their ample breeches was defended by a broad disk of leather.

At present there is no society among the natives; even the natural vivacity and buoyancy of youth seem oppressed by the stillness and quiet of the city. There are no tertúlias, no reuniones, no amusement, no hotels. The ladies occupy their time in domestic affairs, and in the cultivation of flowers. Reading is not among their pleasures. They possess but little

beauty; those whom I saw have dark rough skins; but they bear evidence, in many particulars, of the healthiness of the climate.

The males, when free from their avocations, spend what time they have left from the *siesta*, in playing cards, billiards, or dice. Smoking is universal, but is entirely confined to "*hojas*."

The province of Coquimbo abounds in mines of copper, silver, gold, and iron, which last is not worked on account of the scarcity of fuel. There is no coal in the province. The wood used is that of the "*espinos*" (thorns), and a species of acacia, called *algarovilla*, which is considered to be the best. It bears a fruit, the infusion of which is said to possess the rare virtue of restoring lost paternity and maternity—a frequent source of complaint in many parts of Chile.

Cabinet specimens of minerals are obtained with difficulty. Miners seldom make collections, and it is only through their orders that they can be procured, because none but proprietors are allowed to sell the ores, in order to guard against speculation by the labourers. Silver specimens are worth from ten to twelve dollars the pound, and gold in proportion.

Not long since a very rich silver mine was discovered near Copíapo, from which "papas" of native silver are sold at a price very little below that of the native metal. A single specimen was purchased the other day in La Serena at 207 dollars!

I am told that the dross and slag formed when the copper is cast into pigs, contain sufficient metal to yield a profit by smelting it a second time.

Nothing is imported direct from abroad to Coquimbo; but to supply the demand for goods used in the province, among which are large quantities of American domestics, the shop-keepers resort once or twice a year to Santiago or Valparaiso. The distance from the former city is travelled by the mail in from seven to eight days, but laden mules seldom get through the journey in less than twenty.

1

NOTICES OF BOLIVIA.

CHAPTER I.

Bay of Mexillones. — Cobija. — Soil. — Landing. — Balsa. — Town. — Old trees. — Scarcity of water. — Commerce. — Visit to the Copper Mines. — Catíca.

WE sailed on the 5th of September from Coquimbo, with a northerly breeze, which lasted about twenty-four hours, when the usual trade commenced; but it was so light that we did not reach the bay of Mexillones till late in the evening of the 9th. This is a beautiful, extensive, and deep bay; the anchorage is close in to the shore, and so smooth that it offers some advantages to ships of war to careen and paint, as their crews may be put on shore without any danger from desertion. The nearest town or

habitation is the port of Cobija, more than half a degree to the north. The bay opens to the northward, and is surrounded by high land, as barren as can well be imagined. There is not a blade of grass, nor even a cactus, to be seen on it; nor is there a drop of fresh water to be found within many leagues.

The bay has been frequently examined, with a view of making it the port of Bolivia; but the idea has been as frequently abandoned, from the want of water. There is a small stream about twenty leagues from it, which, it is said, might be brought here. At present, the only inhabitants are the varieties of sea-birds, pelicans, gulls, cormorants, and condors; and the only regular visitors are whales. Occasionally a vessel anchors here, in order to avoid running past Cobija in the night, when they gain this latitude (23° south) too late to reach the port on the same day. This was our own case.

On the morning of the 10th it was calm; and though we fanned out of Mexillones, we lay off Cobija all night, and did not anchor till near three o'clock on the afternoon of the 11th. The port of Cobija is difficult to be found by stran-

gers. About five miles to the southward are two low white rocks, which are the only landmarks at this season of the year, when the profile of the mountains of the coast is almost constantly shrouded in fogs or clouds. So soon as a vessel is descried from the fort, a white flag is hoisted on the point as a mark, which may be seen ten or twelve miles at sea.

The roadstead of Cobija is formed by a short low point of rough jagged rocks, on which stand the flag-staff and a fortress mounting six long guns. The anchorage, though secure, and at a short distance from the shore, is not good: vessels, in "heaving up," frequently part their cables or break their anchors. About six miles to the northward is another rocky point, behind which vessels that load with copper ore from the neighbouring mine lie, though not very comfortably. This spot is called Catíca.

Near the first point is the town, built upon the falda, or lap of the hills, or, we would say, mountains, which rise abruptly to a height of between three and four thousand feet, barren, cheerless, and naked, except in the region of the clouds, where a few blades of grass have

struggled through the soil, nourished by the dews of winter. The trees of cactus grow larger than any I have before seen. Even these patches of green fade and are burnt up in the summer under a tropical sun. The colour of the mountains is variegated in spots of reddish, greenish, and whitish earth, with striæ running down the sides, looking like the beds of little cascades, or streams formed by heavy rains. The captain of the port informs me, however, that showers are unknown, and the only rain is a heavy mist, like the "llovizna," or drizzle of Lima; and even this is absent during the greater part of the year.

The lap of the hills, which extends from their base to the sea, not exceeding half a mile in breadth, appears to be formed by the accumulation of earth and stones washed and rolled down in the course of time; and a walk on shore corroborated this opinion. Along the street we saw several shelving strata, formed of large pebbles of a greenish colour, bedded in a cement of dry earth, resembling a mammoth puddingstone formation. The rocks about the place are hard, dark green-stone, and every-

where bear marks of having been worn smooth on their angles by the sea. In fact, towards Catíca, there is a kind of natural wall, some two hundred feet high, that has evidently been under water at some remote period. Fancy a stiff mud or ooze worked up with shells and pebbles of every size, and then left to dry, and you will get an idea of this bank or wall. Another curious formation in the neighbourhood is of very small shells, which, when carelessly examined, presents a texture similar to a coarse flag-stone, but a nearer inspection shows you the minute shells, some of which are sufficiently perfect to be very readily classed. The metallurgist at Catíca stated that this formation was a phosphate of lime, and that square slabs of it were used for the flooring of their furnaces, and also ground fine, and mixed with mud or clay to form fire-bricks.

The landing is effected by pulling through a belt of kelp which lines the shore of the bay, and through a narrow channel between some low black rocks, into a smooth little basin, where the boat is drawn up on the sand beach. On stepping ashore, our attention was

drawn to a fisherman, who was filling his balsa with air. He was a short, square-built Indian, pretty well advanced in life, with long locks of black and grey hair hanging straight from under a low-crowned narrow-rimmed straw hat, rather worse for wear. He wore a short jacket, and still shorter trousers, of old blue cloth, and the party-coloured remains of a poncho girded his loins. A dark copper-coloured skin covered his face and neck; and though far from being *embonpoint*, as Bolivians generally are, he might be called muscular. His nose was flattened and pinched in, just as it joined the os-frontis, but it did not present the African flatness; and the angle of his face was that common to the Caucasian or European race. His eyes were small, black, and widely separated from each other; and, though he did not squint, their axes seemed to incline very much towards each other. Add high cheekbones, and a regular turn to the figure, and you may form some idea of a Bolivian; at least, such is the general appearance of those I have met. There is, however, nothing fierce about them, but, on the contrary, a

pleasant, good-humoured, convivial expression which speaks in their favour.

This worthy fisherman was resting on one knee beside his half-flaccid balsa, with a small tube of intestine, which is attached to its end, in his mouth, blowing and puffing, and occasionally tapping the vessel to ascertain how the inflation proceeded. At length he finished, and twisted the tube round the nozzle which attached it to the balsa. The balsa used here is similar to that of Coquimbo, but larger, and decked over, between the two bags of wind, by a dry ox-hide or seal-skin. On this they carry freight or passengers perfectly dry. To prevent the water from penetrating, the balsa is coated over with a pigment resembling new-tanned leather in colour. Another fisherman drew his balsa ashore, and threw three fine large fish upon the sand, which he had caught amongst the rocks off the point with a harpoon. He told us that was the only way of taking them.

The bay affords a variety of excellent fish, and the rocks are full of shell-fish, much esteemed by the natives, but not eaten by

foreigners. Amongst them are a variety of limpets of a large size, as well as many smaller shells. Our stay here, however, did not afford us time to collect any except a few dead ones; but I am inclined to think that an amateur would be rewarded by a few days' labour at this place.

We walked towards the governor's house, which fronts the landing, and, turning to the left, found ourselves in the main and only street of Cobija. It is perhaps a quarter of a mile long, but not closely built. The houses are all one story high, and constructed of wood and of adobes, in the simplest style, and very few of them have patios. The plastering is mixed with salt water, and very soon blisters and peels off from the effects of the sun, and therefore a constant repair is necessary. Wood, all of which is brought from Chiloe and Concepcion, is a cheaper material for building than adobes, both on account of repairs and the original cost. A great proportion of the houses are occupied as stores, where a great variety of foreign goods, both European and American, are exposed for sale. About the middle of

the street there are two ancient palms and an old dried-up fig-tree, (described by Frezier in 1713,) on the bark of which foreigners have been in the habit of cutting their names. Some of these bear date as early as 1809. Amongst other names is that of the U. S. S. Vincennes, 1828, and P. White, N. Carolina, 1832.

The oldest building here is a church, said to have been erected a hundred and fifty years ago. It is built of adobes, of a small size, and the cement is said to have been made of the shell formation mentioned above, and is now harder than stone. This temple is very small, and mean in appearance; and opens to the sea by the only door in the building, which is double, and secured by a common padlock; in fact, unless attention were called to it, it would be overlooked as some stable.

Amongst the inconveniences of this port, perhaps the greatest is the scarcity of water, which is barely sufficient for the daily consumption of the present small population; and even this is so brackish, that strangers are unable to drink it without a pretty free admixture of

wine or spirits. Coffee and tea made from it are far from being very palatable. In former years, however, it was not so scarce. The springs from which it is obtained are in front of the trees in the side of the hill, and secured by lock and key, except a small tube of the size of a gun barrel, from which a stream as large as a swan quill issues ; and this is carefully stopped when not running into the bottles or other vessels of those who come for water. At the end of the street, and within ten yards of the surf, is a well, said to contain the best water in the place ; this the governor has appropriated to his own use, and that of the garrison, not exceeding in all, servants included, fifty persons. About half a mile from the town is a spring, which is used for washing and watering the cattle. A barrel of sweet water from Valparaiso or Peru is esteemed no small present, and the favour is frequently asked of vessels arriving in the port. There is now an American ship at Catíca loading with copper ore : the captain, fearing that he should be short of water for his voyage, went in his boat twelve miles to leeward, and was absent two days, and obtained

only two barrels of water, which he declares "is so salt and hard that it will not even boil beans!" The saltiness of the springs is owing to the beds of nitre and salt in the neighbourhood through which the water percolates to the place of its exit. Although there is a very complete apparatus here for boring, and with a reasonable prospect of success, it has never been tried.

In the United States, a tavern and a blacksmith's shop will always form the nucleus for a village. In South America, a church and a billiard-table answer the same purpose, and poor is that place indeed where, during some part of the day, the balls are not heard rolling about. Here there is a tolerable table, but very badly supplied with cues; and as in all Spanish towns, the pin-game is the only one played by the natives. This game is played with three balls. Five pins of hard wood, called "palillos," each five inches long, and a half inch in diameter, are set up in the centre of the table, with sufficient space between them to allow a ball to pass easily through. If the centre pin be knocked down without disturbing either of the others, placed on the corners of a square, it

counts five, provided the player's ball first strike the spot ball or that of his antagonist ; if not, he loses as much. The fall of either of the other pins, or all of them together, counts two each.

There is a tavern here, where all the foreign residents eat, finding it much less trouble, and more economical, than maintaining a private table. Though rather scanty in furniture even for the table, a very good fare is served up in the Spanish style. Some idea of the trouble of housekeeping may be had from a knowledge of the fact, that everything except butcher's meat is brought from Chile and Peru. Every vessel, particularly the coasters, from both those countries, brings large quantities of vegetables and live stock for this market, and a part of that is sent off to the interior. Meat and fodder for the cattle used in the mining and commercial operations are brought from Calama, a town forty leagues to the eastward of the coast ; and between it and the coast, I am told, there is not a habitation, a tree, nor a blade of grass, nor a spring of wholesome water !

The latitude of Cobija is $22^{\circ} 30'$ south. It is the only port of the republic of Bolivia; whose limited coast, extending from $21^{\circ} 30'$ south to 25° south, does not afford any site so convenient as this. It is placed in the desert of Atacama, one hundred and fifty leagues from Chuquisaca, the present capital; three hundred from La Paz, the former capital, and a hundred and fifty from the far-famed Potosi; and not less than seventy leagues from any well-cultivated lands. It was declared to be the port of Bolivia in 1827; but from the scarcity of water and provisions, and from the interruption which the trade received from the war with Peru, very few vessels entered it before 1829, since which time the place has increased to a population of between six and seven hundred persons, including the miners in the immediate vicinity; and from the number of new buildings going up, we should draw very favourable conclusions relative to its prosperity. Though so recently declared the port of entry for Bolivia, Cobija was resorted to as early as 1700 by French merchant-vessels, when a very rich commerce was driven between

it and the mining district of Potosi. At that period water was in greater abundance and of a better quality than at present. Previous to 1827, the republic received all its supplies of foreign goods through the port of Arica, in Peru, by way of the interior town Tacna.

A half-million of dollars, in foreign productions, is estimated to pass through this place annually for the interior. Packages are almost all unpacked, and again put up in smaller parcels, and of a certain weight, to accommodate them to the means of transportation, which is entirely by mules and jackasses. They are generally carried on jackasses as far as Calama, and from thence on mules to the different points of destination.

The imports consist of European dry goods, cottons, silks, quicksilver, tobacco, teas, wines, American domestics, flour, &c. These are frequently purchased on board at Valparaiso, deliverable at this port. The duties are low now on everything, and the question of making it an entirely free port is agitated in the present congress. All kinds of provisions, except luxuries, as wine, &c. are admitted free.

Manufactured goods, as furniture, and American cottons, pay an *ad valorem* duty of ten per cent., which is the highest levied; silks and similar goods pay five.

The exports are confined to coined gold and silver, which pay a duty of two per cent., (in bullion they are prohibited,) and copper and copper ores. The following table, the information for which was obtained from the captain of the port, exhibits a view of the number of vessels which have visited this port from the 1st of November 1831 to September 14, 1832, being ten and a half months.

Nation.	Ships.	Brigs.	Schooners.
Peru,	—	4	13
United States,	7	3	8
Chile,	—	2	13
England,	3	3	—
France,	6	3	—
Holland,	—	1	—
Mexico,	—	—	1
Colombia,	—	1	—
Buenos Ayres,	—	—	1
Russia,	1	—	—
Sardinia,	—	1	—
Hamburg,	—	2	2

From the 9th of March 1831, to the 14th

September 1832, being seventeen months, ten ships, ten brigs, and three schooners, under American colours, have visited this port, and some of them several times.

During our stay here, a day was devoted to a visit to the mines. Having prepared a basket with some cold meats, wine, water, &c., we left the ship in the gig, and pulled to Catíca, which is about two leagues from the anchorage. At this place the landing is bad, and generally effected through the surf on balsas. The captain of the American ship before mentioned, loading copper ore for Swansea, Wales, joined our party. We examined the bellows-furnace here, and a heap of ore, which they were weighing and embarking. It consisted of a brown oxide, with a hard clear fracture; and a red oxide, a sulphuret, and some green carbonate.* Smelting is not carried on to any great

* The gentlemen engaged in the business permitted us to select some specimens, and presented us with others which had been laid aside. We obtained some fine crystals of the oxides, and a half-dozen pieces containing very minute portions of native gold. These ores are supposed to yield about 25 per cent. of copper, and to contain gold enough to pay the expense of reducing it.

extent, from the scarcity of fuel. There is no mineral coal in the country, and the charcoal is brought from Chile and Peru. For the purposes of cooking, the wood of the cactus is used. It is very light, and affords but little heat.

We proceeded to the foot of the hill upon which the mines are situated, distant a mile and a half from Catíca. The road is quite rough, and crosses a gap or mouth of a valley, through which passes the road to Calama and Potosi. When arrived at a shed, which is built at the foot of the hill, we found we had ascended perhaps three hundred feet above the level of the sea, and had a view of the highway till it winds out of sight amongst the hills. From the nature of the soil, from the great quantity of pebbles strewed over it, and other features of this road, we came generally to the conclusion that it had once been the bed of a river, or a mighty mountain torrent.

After a short rest, we began to mount the side of the hill by a zigzag pathway, which ascends at an angle from the base of at least thirty-six degrees. From the starting-place we could

just perceive, a thousand feet above us, and not half-way to the top of the hill, a small white tent, amidst some large trees of cactus, which was the goal of our labours. Many paths are formed by the miners and mules on every part of the hill, and some of them are much more steep than others; that which we followed is perhaps the least difficult of ascent. We were forced to stop for breath very frequently on our way up, and at such times we observed the mouths or entrances of several mines which had been opened, but not now worked. Some of them are not more than fifteen or twenty feet deep. After considerable toil we reached the tent. A half-dozen little hovels, just large enough for two or three persons to crawl into, were built about it, with loose stones and branches of the cactus. Amongst these were perhaps twenty women and children, seated upon stones, surrounded with small heaps of ore, which they were breaking up and sorting, and throwing away the stone which adhered to it. They used double flat-faced hammers, of about three pounds weight. Three or four "boca minas," or entrances to mines, opened near

each other, and before them were piles of ore, thrown by those employed in bringing it up. The whole scene was one of wretchedness. The women and children were coarsely dressed in woollen, and without the slightest shelter from the hot sun.

We descended to the bottom of one of the mines. A miner carried a small, dirty, smoking lamp, and led the way. About forty feet from the entrance, it turned to the left, and we found ourselves in a spot where the sides of the mine were lined with thin plates of quartz crystal, which dip into the joints or cracks between the pieces of ore, and our lamp seemed suddenly to multiply its light a hundred fold. If the wall had been hung with cut-glass drops, it could not have been more beautifully iridescent.

When I arrived near the bottom, the guide suddenly left me to return for some one of the party who had not progressed so fast. He was absent a half minute, and I was in total darkness. Close to me I heard a man snoring, and almost under my feet the blows of a hammer, accompanied by that subdued short-breathed sound of "Ha!" at every blow. To one

small yellow birds hopping amongst the stones, and picked up a few land shells. About half-past three we got back to Catíca, all very tired, and quite ready for a cool glass of wine and water, which was kindly given us at the smelting-house. Here one of the party was requested to see a female afflicted with a dropsy, which is the prevalent disease of the place, which is otherwise healthy. As there is no medical man in Cobija, they are glad to avail themselves of advice from any physicians who may chance to visit the port. The only leech is the Sangradór, or bleeder attached to the garrison, and possibly the curate may have some smattering of the healing art.

After resting an hour, and in vain endeavouring to procure a mule, or horse, or ass, we set forward on foot for the town. The road is rough, up hills and over gullies, without anything to relieve the eye from its barrenness. Scarcely a bird is to be seen; in fact, since our being here, I have seen only three or four buzzards, a half-dozen gulls, and a lone pelican. Instinct or experience teaches that there is

nothing to invite either man or animal — but what will not man undergo for gold !

The two leagues were passed, and, well wearied with our excursion, we returned on board at sunset.

residing at Chuquisaca. The government of the United States has not yet sent a diplomatic agent of any class to that country.

Notwithstanding that Peru acknowledged the independence of Bolivia, she was anxious to obtain the cession of certain territories adjoining to her southern boundary. On the 9th of April 1827, the Peruvian plenipotentiary left La Paz, and soon after a Peruvian army, under the command of General Gamarra, appeared on the Bolivian frontier. On the 18th of April 1828, the garrison at Chuquisaca, the capital of Bolivia, revolted, through the intrigue and machinations of the Peruvian general. This garrison consisted only of fifty men, yet it was sufficient to overthrow the then existing government. General Sucre, in attempting to quell the disturbance, was severely wounded in the arm. Gamarra, under pretence of fear for the personal safety of the President, and anxiety to restore tranquillity to the state, marched from the Desagaradero, where he was encamped, and took possession of La Paz and of the capital. Sucre at once resigned, and sailing from Cobija, arrived at Callao on the 13th of

December, where he remained twenty-four hours, but was not permitted to land. While there, his wounds were dressed by one of the medical officers of the United States frigate *Brandywine*; and he offered his services to intercede between the governments of Peru and Colombia, then at war, with the hope of restoring peace without having recourse to arms. On the 14th he sailed in the *Portia* (an American ship) for Guayaquil.

Bolivia was soon plunged in a most dreadful state of anarchy. General Santa Cruz was called by the constituent congress to be President; but a party, or rather a faction, forcibly elevated General Don Pedro Blanco to the chief magistracy. On the 25th of December he made his public entry into Chuquisaca, and the next day took the oath of office. On the 31st a revolution took place, he was made prisoner, and, on the morning of the 1st of January 1829, he was shot, after having been President four days!

On the 14th of December 1828, Gamarra was received at Lima, amidst the rejoicings of the people, who styled him the Liberator of

La Paz, and entertained him at the theatre, and at the Plaza del Acho with a bull-bait.

On the 15th of February 1829, (six weeks after the death of General Blanco,) the Vice-President dissolved the Conventional Assembly, and declared all their acts to be void, leaving the laws the same as at the adjournment of the constituent congress, and named again General Santa Cruz as the provisional President.

Since that period Santa Cruz has been at the head of the government, which for prosperity ranks amongst the foremost of the South American republics. He has established schools, increased commerce by relieving it of many heavy taxes, and he has concluded a treaty of peace and commerce with Peru.

The extensive territory of Bolivia is rich in mines of copper and the precious metals; the vine and olive flourish; in many places sugarcane grows wild, and rice and flax are produced in abundance; Peruvian bark and indigo are successfully cultivated; and the coca, which is so essential to the Indian's comfortable existence, is a staple of this climate. The *erythroxylon Peruvianus*, or coca, at the time of the con-

quest, was only used by the Incas and those of the royal or rather solar blood. The plant was looked upon as an image of divinity, and no one entered the enclosures where it was cultivated without bending the knee in adoration. The divine sacrifices made at that period were thought not to be acceptable to heaven, unless the victims were crowned with branches of this tree. The oracles made no reply, and auguries were terrible, if the priest did not chew coca at the time of consulting them. It was an unheard-of sacrilege to invoke the shades of the departed great, without wearing this plant in token of respect; and the Coyas and Mamas, who were supposed to preside over gold and silver, rendered the mines impenetrable, if the labourers failed to chew the leaves of coca while engaged in the toil. To this plant the Indian recurred for relief in his greatest distress; no matter whether want or disease oppressed him, or whether he sought the favours of Fortune or Cupid, he found consolation in this divine plant.

In the course of time, its use extended to the whole Indian population, and its cultivation

became an important branch of trade. It produced at one period no less than 2,641,487 dollars yearly; and we are told that its leaves were once the representative of money, and circulated as coin.

It is sown in the months of December and January, its growth being forwarded by the heavy rains which fall in the mountainous regions from that time till the month of April. It flowers but once a year, but yields four crops of leaves, which are not however equally abundant; the least so is gathered at the time of inflorescence. It requires to be sown once in five years. When the leaves attain an emerald green on one side, and a straw colour on the other, they are carefully pulled, one by one, and dried in the sun.

The virtues of the coca are of the most astonishing character. The Indians who are addicted to its use are enabled to withstand the toil of the mines, amidst noxious metallic exhalations, without rest, food, or protection from the climate. They run hundreds of leagues over deserts, arid plains, and craggy

mountains, sustained only by the coca and a little parched corn; and often, too, acting as mules in bearing loads, through passes where animals cannot go. Many have attributed this frightful frugality and power of endurance to the effects of habit, and not to the use of the coca; but it must be remembered that the Indian is naturally voracious, and it is known that many Spaniards were unable to perform the Herculean tasks of the Peruvians, until they habitually used the coca. Moreover, the Indians without it lose both their vigour and powers of endurance. It is stated, that during the siege of La Paz, in 1781, when the Spaniards were constantly on the watch, and destitute of provisions, in the inclemencies of winter, they were saved from disease and death by resorting to this plant.

The coca possesses a slightly aromatic and agreeable odour, and when chewed dispenses a grateful fragrance; its taste is moderately bitter and astringent, and it tinges the saliva of a greenish hue. Its effects on the system are stomachic and tonic, and beneficial in prevent-

ing intermittents, which have always prevailed in the country.*

The mode of employing coca, is to mix with it in the mouth a small quantity of lime, prepared from shells, much after the manner that the betel is used in the East. With this, a handful of parched corn, and a ball of arrow-root, an Indian will travel on foot a hundred leagues, trotting on ahead of a horse. On the frequented roads, I am informed, that the Indian guides have certain spots where they throw out their quids, which have accumulated into little heaps, that now serve as marks of distance; so that, instead of saying one place is so many leagues from another, it is common to call it so many quids!

The Indians sometimes have tertúlias for taking the infusion of the leaves, as well as for chewing it. In the former mode, the effects are agreeably exhilarating. It is usual to say, on such occasions, “*Vamos à coquear y acullicar.*”—“Let us indulge in coca.”

* *Disertacion sobre el aspecto, cultivo, comercio, y virtudes de la famosa planta del Peru, nombrada Coca. Por el Doctor Don Hipólito Unanue. Mercurio Peruano. July, 1794. Lima.*

NOTICES OF PERU.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----

NOTICES OF PERU.

CHAPTER I.

Callao Bay. — Island of San Lorenzo. — Entering Callao. — Castles. — Ancient Defence of Callao. — Town of Callao. — Market. — Water. — The Mole. — Remains of “ Old Callao.”

By reference to any map of Peru, it may be seen that Callao lies in about twelve degrees of south latitude, and that Lima is a little to the northward and eastward of it.

From the mild and almost constantly prevailing southerly breezes, the bay is always smooth, affording one of the best places on the coast for vessels to careen after their long passage round Cape Horn. From its geographical relations, this could not be expected, since it is a mere open roadstead, protected from the

southerly breezes by an island called San Lorenzo, which extends from south-west to north-east nearly two leagues. It is about a mile wide, and its highest point is nearly five hundred feet above the level of the sea. Towards the southern end it is separated by a narrow rocky channel, navigable for boats. It bears evidence of having been severed by some violent earthquake at a period of which there is no record..

San Lorenzo is a barren spot, without a vestige of verdure, save on its very summit for a few weeks in the winter season, when it is pretty constantly shrouded in dense clouds. Its rocky shore is inhabited by a variety of molluscous animals and great numbers of seals, while its heights are only visited by condors and vultures.

There is a melancholy sentiment conveyed by a sight of this barren spot. When death has removed them from this world, our countrymen, in common with Englishmen, are allowed no other resting-place; for "the cursed ungodliness of zeal" has

" Denied the charity of dust to spread
O'er dust !"

Even the humble monument raised by weeping friendship has been defaced or torn away by bigots! Many noble hearts, stilled by the silent inroads of this deceitful climate, now moulder here, far away from the land that gave them birth.

Not long since, the government granted foreigners permission (not yet taken advantage of) to purchase a spot near Lima, to be consecrated as a burying-ground; but nothing can gain a Protestant corpse admittance into the Peruvian Pantheon. They refused burial even to the remains of Admiral Guise, the commander-in-chief of their navy, killed in 1828, before Guayaquil, on board of the frigate *Prueba*, till his widow, a native lady, stated most solemnly that he was a Roman Catholic.

When we approached Callao, the zenith was clear. The Morro Solar and San Lorenzo lay silent before us. The breeze was mild. The clouds floated round the mighty Cordilleras, but their snowy peaks looked over them. The narrow strip of plain between the coast and the mountains was green. The spires and fanes of Pizarro's city, "of a thousand towers and an

hundred gates," were descried, nestling at the foot of San Cristoval. As we neared the island, the sea broke sullenly along its southern shore, and over the insulated rocks near it. We were so near them, that we plainly saw basking in the sun hundreds of drowsy seals and sea-lions, with sleek skins and shaggy manes.

We passed close to the northern end of San Lorenzo, and about four o'clock anchored a mile from the Mole, and outside of the merchant-vessels. Before coming to, the captain of the port and the port physician boarded us, and received all the letters we had brought. The captain of the port told us that a fine of five hundred dollars was imposed on any person who should be detected in carrying a sealed letter to Lima. Letters for the consignees of merchant-vessels are excepted.

Besides the entrance by the northern end of the island, there is another, called the Boquerón passage, between the main and the southern portion, called Frontón.

To the north-east of the anchorage, the river Rimac, which passes the city of Lima, insensibly debouches, and leaves many lagoons in

that direction. Two miles to the north there is a shoal near the shore, and a stream of water falling into the sea, called Bocanegra.

About three leagues to the south of Callao is a promontory called the Morro Solar. On its northern side is the village of Chorillos, inhabited by Indians; which, during the summer, is the resort of the fashion of Lima for the purpose of sea-bathing. To the south of it are two landing-places; one El Salto del Fraile—the Friar's Leap, and the other, China, which was much frequented in the early part of the last century by French merchantmen and smugglers.

Previous to the great earthquake of 1746, (28th October,) which ruined Lima, and submerged Callao, this place was defended by a simple wall and irregular bastions; but, from the loose nature of the soil, without a fosse. The guns were of brass, but so entirely worn, that a great part of the charge of powder burnt out at the touch-hole. The gun-carriages were quite as defective as the artillery; some had but one wheel, and others were worn almost square. What is remarkable, there was no one in Lima

who was professionally capable of repairing these guns, which were at last bushed by a silversmith named Francisco de Villachica, who had never been out of Lima, but, from the urgency of the case, undertook the work. At that time, the shot used were either of pure copper or mixed with lead, and we are told that the officers sold large quantities of them for their private advantage.*

The site of Callao of the present day is some hundred toises to the north of the old, and possesses a very different soil. The site of old Callao is at present, and probably was when Ulloa left Peru (1744), a loose shingle filled in with light sand.†

At present there are three castles, which completely command the anchorage and the road to Lima; one on the point that stretches towards San Lorenzo, called generally the south battery; one on the north of the town, called the north battery; and a third between the two, La Independencia, formerly named San Felipe.

* Noticias Secretas de America, p. 138.

† For a description of Callao as it was previous to 1746, see Frezier's Voyage to the South Sea, in 1712-13-14.

The last is large, and well calculated, even with a large garrison, to withstand a long siege, as was demonstrated by the protracted resistance of Rodil in the late war. The castles were begun in 1747, just after the earthquake; in the same year Bellavista was built, about a quarter of a league from Callao, as the port, in order to be beyond the ingress of the sea in the event of another earthquake; for Callao was literally swept from its foundation by the rolling in of the ocean, rather than by the shaking of the earth. The castles have prevented the augmentation and improvement of the town; proprietors of the land always are at the risk of having the houses torn down, in case the place should be attacked or even threatened by an enemy, and that too by their own guns.

Though these castles, and the arsenal immediately under the walls of San Felipe, also defended by heavy brass guns, have a formidable appearance, they are totally useless in preventing invasion from any maritime foe. They could only serve as a stronghold when driven to extremity, to enable the besieged to gain time, and draw succour from the interior

resources of the country. True, they completely protect the immense bay of Callao, and might save all the shipping in it, in the event of an attempt to cut them out. For many leagues to the north and south landing can be effected without risk, even in small boats and canoes.

Besides the bad repair in which the ancient defence of Callao was kept, the garrison was small and without discipline. Many dishonest persons in Lima attached themselves to the artillery nominally, in order to escape the prosecution of creditors. They entered the corps, and appeared at certain times at the fortification, to prove that they were in the service of the king, which exempted them from the grasp of the officers of justice. This nominal enlistment was effected by bribing the officers of the artillery with a third or two-thirds, and sometimes even with the whole of the pay receivable by law.

At the fortress in Valdivia, the viceroy paid the troops, partly in clothing and the necessaries which they required, and which could not be purchased there. The commander or governor

was entrusted with the disbursements. He kept all the goods, opened a shop, and, paying the money sent, sold the goods to the soldiery at most exorbitant prices; necessity compelled them to purchase, and thus the chieftain received as his own what he had held only in trust.*

Ulloa complained loudly of the want of discipline throughout all the garrisons of the whole coast, from Valdivia to Panama; and, in order to remedy it, proposed to send yearly to Spain a proportional number of men from each province, according to its population, there to be drilled, taught, and accustomed to war in the armies of the monarch. He thought that a military education, sufficient for one of these small garrisons, could not be taught in America, even if all the officers, superior and subaltern, had been Spaniards, as he recommended. He suggests, however, the propriety of giving to the newly educated some subaltern offices, as serjeant-major, &c. to encourage them to make themselves worthy of greater preferment. He

* Noticias Secretas de America.

represents the Creoles as having been extremely vain of such royal favour and distinction.

During the last two years, Callao has much improved, and the population has increased to probably eight thousand souls. There is a fine wharf or mole, nearly completed, provided with cranes and landing slips for the convenience of vessels in the harbour. Its foundation is the ruined hulk of an old sloop of war, around which piles have been driven; these are filled in with stone, brought from San Lorenzo, where it is quarried and broken by convicts.

The main street, following the course of the beach, is about a quarter of a mile long, and has been lately paved. The houses are built of "adobes," with a second story made of cane wicker-work, plastered with mud, and white-washed. The roofs are all flat, also of wicker-work, and plastered with mud. These are kept clean in some instances as promenades, but more frequently become receptacles for all kinds of family refuse. This light architecture is used, because it is less expensive, and less dangerous during earthquakes. At the northern end of the street are a number of huts, con-

structed of mats, tenanted by fishermen, who supply the markets of Callao and Lima with fish; this part of the town is called the Pescadores.

Along this street are many stores, billiard-rooms, pulperías, or tippling-shops, which are rendezvous for idle sailors, Negroes, and the lowest order of the population. These places are the scenes of all manner of vice: gambling, drunkenness, and the natural consequents, quarrels, and sometimes even murder. At night the sounds of bacchanalian mirth and drunken uproar are heard till a very late hour. To the eastward several streets have lately sprung up. The houses are small, but comparatively commodious; at almost every door is tied by a leg a game-cock or two, crowing and scratching all day long;—fighting cocks is a very favourite and general amusement with all the inhabitants.

The market-place consists of an open square, in which are erected a few booths for butcher's meat and vegetables. The market-women, mostly Indians and Mulattoes, spread out their fruits and vegetables on mats or ponchos, on the ground, and separate them into little parcels

worth a real each. Potatoes are sold at from three to eight for a real;* eggs at from three to six; tomatoes and beans are measured in gourd dishes of an arbitrary size, according to the views of the venders. For once the scene is amusing; frequently the market-women have their young children slung in the shawl or poncho on the back, while seated flat on the ground, with one foot resting beneath the ham of the other leg, which is extended, and bare nearly to the knee. The hair is worn in three long braids, hanging down behind. The heaps of fruit of every kind are sometimes so numerous, and disposed so irregularly over the ground, that it requires care in wending the

* Coins of Peru.

Gold.	{	Onza,	equal to	17 00 dollars.
		Media Onza,	do.	8 50
		Doblon,	do.	4 25
		Escudo,	do.	2 12½
		Escudillo,	do.	1
Silver.	{	Peso,	equal to	1 00 dollar.
		Dos reales,	do.	25
		Real,	do.	12½
		Medio,	do.	6¼
		Cuartillo,	do.	3

There is neither copper nor paper money in the republic.

way, not to stumble into a heap of eggs or a basket of cherimoyas. A constant talking, carried on in long, drawling, nasal tones, seems to indicate an amiable docility, though they are generally alive to their own interests, and not unfrequently sell articles for less than one-half of the price first demanded.

Several kinds of excellent fish are sold in this market; the corvina, the flounder, and the pampano, are best; the latter, caught only at Chorillos, is not always to be obtained, and is so highly esteemed, that one weighing eight or ten pounds readily commands five or six dollars. The beef possesses more flavour, and is perhaps better, than at any other place on the coast. The mutton is excellent. Poultry is dear, and, with the exception of ducks, is very inferior in flavour.

The purlieus of the plaza are peopled with dogs and buzzards, that hover round to pick up whatever falls in their way. Bullocks are slaughtered in the open road, just outside of the town; and the meat, after being dressed, is brought to the shambles on jackasses or in carts.

Along the eastern side of Callao is a "tapia" (mud wall), formerly used as a defence, but now entirely abandoned. A canal, running alongside of the Lima road, supplies the place, as well as the shipping, with water; for the latter, it is brought to the Mole in wooden conduits, where it is very readily filled into casks without removing them from the boat. Just outside of the tapia is a sort of lock, where, from morning till night, are assembled negro and white women, washing linen by the process (not the most approved) of pounding it with stones, and spreading it out on the neighbouring green. Horses are also carried there to drink and to be washed: all of which, it is thought, does not impair the good qualities of the water for most domestic purposes.

On working days and holydays, Callao presents an active scene. During business hours, the basin, formed by the Mole, is covered with launches and boats. The Mole is piled up with boxes and bales of merchandise: large heaps of wheat, sometimes containing thousands of bushels; mules and asses, loading and unloading; merchants and clerks; guards and custom-house

officers, all crowded upon it, each pushing and jostling his way, and overcoming all resistance. Amidst the trampled dust, no very idle part is enacted by the millions of fleas on the feet and ankles of all who intrude upon them. A sentinel stands at the landing slip, opposite to which is a sort of sentry-box, where the officers of the guard lounge and smoke paper cigars through the twenty-four hours. At night the posts are increased, and no person is permitted to land or embark after eight o'clock, without special permission from the captain of the port.

The street presents Negroes in dirty tattered ponchos, slouched straw hats, bragas, or large-bottomed breeches, bare legs, and raw hide sandals on the feet. The women ride astride, and display a superior knowledge of horsemanship. The men wear short jackets, and are constantly smoking cigars; officers of the garrison, in gay uniforms, saunter about on foot, or are seen on splendid steeds, handsomely caparisoned, curveting and caracoling through the streets.

The appearance of Callao is by no means favourable, and no one would ever suspect its being other than a very disagreeable place. Stran-

gers generally dislike it very much; which is not surprising, for there is little or no society to be found, except in the summer, when a few families resort thither for the purpose of sea-bathing, of which the Peruvians are passionately fond. At that time tertúlias are formed, generally ending in gambling parties, in which ladies and gentlemen promiscuously engage. Foreigners amuse themselves in walking, playing billiards, or bowls, for which there are several alleys.

The site of old Callao, which is between Castle Independence and the south battery, is, like Golgotha, a place of skulls and human bones. The vaulted roofs of some of the churches still remain, and are on a level with the surface. Into these all the bodies of those who died during the siege and blockade of 1825, were thrown, without changing the dress in which they expired or were killed. Many of the bodies are shrivelled and dried, but show no sign of putrefaction having taken place. Here were buried the family of Torre Tagle, Marquis of Truxillo, who perished in the castle, with many others, from famine. Provisions became so

scarce towards the close of the siege, that the Marquis, it is said, gave a jewel worth 30,000 dollars for a single chicken! The bones now seen are of those who perished at that time, and were not washed out by the sea, as has been suggested, for it rarely reaches where they are.*

About the year 1650, Callao contained six hundred Spanish families, besides Indians, Mestizos, Mulattoes and Negroes; also four convents, viz. Santo Domingo, San Francisco, San Augustin, La Merced, and a house of Jesuits.†

* Morrel's Voyages.

† Albores del Sol del Nuevo Mundo.

CHAPTER II.

Ride to Lima.—The Road.—Monument.—Bellavista.—Treasure.—Church of Palms.—Market-women.—Tambo de la Legua.—Church.—Negroes dancing.—Mules and Asses.—Alaméda de la Portada.—Meet a Pleasure-party.—Lima Gate.—Entrance to the City.—Animas.—First View of “the Street of Callao.”

THE road to Lima is nearly a straight line drawn over an inclined plane, which gradually rises from the sea till it is lost in the base of the hills of Amancaes and San Cristoval. Though to the eye the road from Callao appears to be perfectly level, the great plaza of Lima stands one hundred and seventy varas* (Spanish yards) above the sea. It was constructed by the Viceroy, Don Ambrosio O'Higgins, in 1799, and, had the original plan

* Equal to thirty-two English inches.

been carried out, would have rivalled anything of the kind in South America. A low brick wall or curb runs along each side of a centre road, whose surface is two or three feet above the carriage-roads, which are on either side. This arrangement is not complete through the whole extent, but is interrupted, and a part of the distance is travelled on the lateral roads, which, I believe, were originally designed to be the beds of streams. The greater part of the way is covered with loose pebbles, giving it no very distant resemblance to a shingle beach.

I joined a party on horseback soon after arriving in the roads — sorry stumbling nags we found — and set off in the morning for the capital, far-famed once as “City of Kings,” afterwards as “City of the Free,” but still more widely known by the original name, Lima. We were soon out of Callao, and found the road running in a straight line ; and on the right and behind us, when fairly on the way, was the gate and drawbridge of El Castillo de la Independencia. Curiosity carried our eyes in every direction. To the right, all round the castle to the sea, was an irregular

shingle; and to the left, a broad green meadow, covered with rank grass, spread itself to the view. Just at the skirts of Callao, and at the beginning of the road, were planted two or three posts, around which were offal and a number of dogs, with other appearances marking the spot where beef is slaughtered for the market.

After we had passed the women washing at the lock of the canal, the first figures we saw were two soldiers on foot, making their way towards Callao. They wore tall, compressed, blue cloth caps, with red bands and without vizard, coarse grey pantaloons, made full, resembling the dress worn in some of our state prisons, and short blue jackets. Their complexion was dark mulatto. They trudged along the canal barefoot, with a bundle hanging on a stick over the shoulder, appearing like men fatigued from a long march. The next object that engaged our attention was a cross, erected on a square pedestal to the right of the road, and about half-way between Bellavista and Callao, which is said to mark the spot where the sea reached in the great earth-

quake of 1746 ; and some add that a frigate was thrown there at the time by the force of the waves.

A few years since, Bellavista was a flourishing village. It was built in 1747, and intended to be the port ; but, in the course of time, the terror caused by the great earthquake wore away, and the present Callao grew up. This checked the improvement of Bellavista. Frequent earthquakes, the bombardings from the castle, its alternate possession by the royalist and patriot troops during the war of the revolution, have left it a heap of ruins, which shelter some few Indian and Negro families. Between Bellavista and the cross just mentioned are the remains of a breastwork, thrown up and defended by the patriots when General Rodil was in possession of the castles.

Presently we met a drove of mules laden with silver, and guarded by a half-dozen soldiers, some of African and others of Indian origin. This treasure, amounting to eighty thousand dollars, was about being shipped to England. Close after them came a troop of asses, almost completely hidden in stacks of

green alfalfa,* a species of trefoil highly nutritious to horses, aptly enough compared to the moving of "Birnam Wood." On the left we came up to La Iglesia de las Palmas, the church of Palms, or Baquíjano, which, in 1825, served as an ambush for the patriots in a sharp skirmish with a royal party from the castles. On that day, from Lima gates to Callao, the road was strewn with dead. The cruel Rodil would not consent to the bodies being buried; they lay there till the buzzards and vultures removed them.

A party of market people, closely followed by one of pleasure, passed us. The market-women were mounted on asses, with saddles made high and square on top, with pillions of sheep-skins, tanned with the wool on. The samba women were seated astride, presenting, from the great breadth of the saddle, a most grotesque appearance: the well-expanded leg, cased in a silk stocking, was visible to the knee; the foot, set off in a green or partycoloured slipper, and armed with a great spur, was constantly swung with a careless air against

* *Mendicago sativa* of botanists.

the sides of the patient donkey. A figured calico gown, and a large cotton shawl with the right corner flung over the left shoulder, and a high-crowned Guayaquil hat tied under the chin with a black riband, the rim being left free, completed the costume. Some had large panniers of fruit slung to the sides of their beasts, and others had two sheep, ready for the market, tied together by the hind legs, hung over the saddle-bow. Some had their infant children with them, suspended over the back in a shawl or poncho. These women were mostly *embonpoint*, or even corpulent, with round shining faces and placid countenances.

The pleasure-party was also of the sambo caste: the women were laughing and prancing along on spirited horses, accompanied by sambos and negroes. The females were dressed in white gowns, white ponchos, Manila hats, highly glazed, and decorated with a bow and band of black riband, secured under the chin, the rim floating free; silk hose, gay-coloured slippers, and spurs. The hair was frizzed over the shoulders, and thickly sprinkled with jas-

mine flowers. They sat astride, and managed their horses admirably. The beaux also wore Manila hats, white ponchos, and white jean pantaloons : their heavy spurs, with rowels not less than two inches in diameter, were supported by a leathern heel-piece. At a distance it was difficult to distinguish the women from the men ; and, when near, nothing but the bare leg of the female pointed out the difference of sex.

We had scarcely passed this party, when an officer and two soldiers shot by us in full gallop for Lima. We learned afterwards, that it was a lieutenant bearing an ordinary despatch from Callao to the government.

We stopped at the half-way house, and indeed our horses were so accustomed to halt there, that they trotted up to the shed of their own free will. The " tambo de la Legua " is a pulpería, at which most travellers rest for a few minutes. Beside it stands a church, called La Legua, (hence the name of the tambo,) at the door of which was an image of the Virgin, standing on a table, with a crucifix and a silver plate before it, half full of " reales " and

“medios.” A friar, in a coarse tunic, with a long beard and shaven crown, stood near, begging alms for “la santísima Virgen”—the most holy Virgin, and extending the crucifix to be kissed by all those who bestowed charity in the silver plate.

The tambo is a low, one-story building, bearing the marks of great age; the large opening in front, like a huge window, from which liquors and cigars are dispensed at low prices, is worn by the frequent handling of customers. On the counter, which may be compared to a broad window sill, there are always burning two or three knots of wood for the convenience of lighting cigars. The roof extends out in front, affording an ample shade for those who stop to partake of the “good things” provided. On either side of this shed is a low adobe seat for the accommodation of foot passengers. No customer ever enters the door—a wise precaution against the inebriated, who are not to be trusted amongst bottles and glasses.

The scene at the tambo was curiously contrasted with the religiously grave friar and holy Virgin. Though not twenty yards apart, there

was a party of Negroes, men and women, with scarcely tatters enough to hide their nakedness, wriggling fandangos under the shed, to the music of a rude harp, played by an old, frosty-headed Negro, accompanied by the nasal, twanging voices of black wenches, who also beat time with their palms on the body of the instrument. Both men and women were barelegged to the knee. The former wore large full-bottomed bragas, or breeches, and long woollen ponchos, with tall, sugarloaf-crowned Guayaquil hats. Their legs were of the true Negro formation; the calf gathered up close to the knee, and a long slim shank, attached to a broad flat foot, with the heels extending almost as far behind as the toes did forward. The women had on ragged woollen petticoats, plaited full round the waist; the bust was but ill concealed in a dingy chemise; the arms were bare; a handkerchief or shawl was girt around the hips, so as to draw the petticoat smooth over the abdomen, and gather it up full behind, and shorten it withal. The hands were sometimes akimbo, sometimes flung in the air, and the figures leaned forward as they advanced and retreated in the dance. The step was an

awkward movement of quickly crossing one foot over the other in front, without lifting it high from the ground, only varied by an occasional hop, and accompanied by an indescribable wriggling of the hips. The dance was disgustingly lascivious, and the voices of the females coarse and disagreeable. The whole party were excited by frequent potations of pisco and chicha.

There were two Peruvian officers, of high rank, smoking, and looking on the dance with great gravity. Their gorgeous uniforms, almost hidden in gold embroidery, contrasted strangely with the squalid garments of the merry Negroes. Two or three asses, with serious faces, stood gazing quietly on the scene. One water-carrier leaned his head on his arms, which were embracing the saddle-bow of his donkey, with a leg crossed and resting on the ground. His countenance was distorted by a broad smile of approbation, that seemed to be generating at the very bottom of his heart. The steeds of the officers looked impatient, neighed, pawed the earth, and threw up their heads.

Before we left the tambo two stage-coaches drove up; one from Lima, the other from Callao. Both were filled with foreigners, and one was completely shrouded in tobacco smoke. Smoking in Peru is universal; even ladies of the better classes are not exempt from this practice.

After ten minutes' rest, we again mounted, and pushed on towards the capital. Parties, similar to those we had met, passed us, with now and then a "valencin;" which is a two-wheeled carriage, drawn by two mules abreast, on one of which a postilion rides. When new and in fine order, this vehicle is a calesa; but worn for some time, it degenerates into a "valencin;" as private carriages, in the course of time, dwindle into hackney-coaches in the United States. We overtook a drove of asses laden with kegs: two were too much for a single ass, so that a large stone was slung on one side to balance the keg on the other. This plan is not unfrequently adopted by the "arrieros," or muleteers, when the packages are too large to be carried in pairs by a mule or donkey. Mules generally carry two barrels of flour at a load from Callao

to Lima, a distance of seven miles, over a stony road.

To the right and left of the road are seen large mounds of earth, termed Huacas, which are the remaining monuments of the ancient Peruvians. Until it approaches within a quarter of a mile of the city gate, the Lima road is an unpleasant one. To the right it is flanked by high mud-walls, and on the left is a meadow overgrown in places with cane brakes, which some years ago were the ambuscades of highwaymen.

Near the metropolis the country assumes a more smiling aspect. The dusty highway becomes an avenue of double rows of willow-trees, with bubbling streams running on either hand. Stone-seats are conveniently placed beneath their shade in the side alleys, which are lower than the main road. On each side the garden-walls are overhung by orange, lemon, citron, and palta trees; the air is redolent with the odours of the cherimoya and orange; its stillness, even at noon, is broken by the various notes of the feathered tribes.

Large circles are placed equidistant on the

road, to the number of four, called "óvalos," designated as first, second, &c. beginning at the gate. The road cuts them diametrically, leaving a semicircle on each side, surrounded by a stone seat. The round base of stone in the centre of each "óvalo" was intended to be a fountain. This avenue is called "La Alameda de la Portada." Here, morning and evening, are seen people enjoying the "paseo;" civilians and military men, churchmen and laymen, and women of every caste and rank in society. But it is seldom crowded, except on feast-days. When we passed, we only saw a Franciscan friar, strolling along, in conversation with a negro woman carrying a basket of oranges on her head.

Not far from the gate we met a group of natives on horseback. The gentlemen were in short white jackets, full white pantaloons, the ponchos hanging carelessly over one arm, Manila hats, fastened with black ties under the chin, and the heels armed with long-shanked silver spurs. The horses of all were caparisoned strictly after the fashion of the country. The saddle rises high before and behind, and is

covered with blue pillions, secured by girths, forming a deep seat, from which it is difficult to be thrown; because the front corners of the saddle curve backwards over the thighs, forming for them a complete case. The stirrups are of pyramidal blocks of dark wood carved in various figures, and the corners are covered with plates of silver. In one side a hole is scooped out to receive the foot. A broad piece of leather, cut into a sort of filigree figures, extends from the back of the saddle to the tail, and a similar piece passes round the hams and flank, which gives to this furniture the appearance of that of a coach-horse. The whole is ornamented with silver buckles and rings, and the head-piece with a profusion of studs of the same metal.

The ladies, who were of the middle age, sat straight in their saddles, which were in all respects like those of the men, except that the stirrups were silver, and the reins were of a finer texture. They wore full ponchos, which covered the upper part of the figure: that of the youngest, who was perhaps twenty years of age, was striped in a flowered pattern of gay

colours. The hair hung in braids down the back from under the Manila hat, which sat square on the head. Fine white pantalets, fringed with lace at the bottom, a white silk sock and satin slipper, set off a beautiful foot, armed with a golden spur. The party consisted of six persons. Their horses were spirited, and the ladies managed them with perfect skill, now checking, and touching them at the same time with the spur, causing the animal to throw up his head proudly and dance off to one side; now, giving rein and spur at once, dashing off at a full gallop for a hundred yards, and then checking him into a sudden halt. The men played off their steeds in the same manner, wheeling and caracoling about the ladies. The faces of all were animated by smiles and gay conversation. The females were brunettes, and seemed full of enjoyment. The party dashed by us at a full gallop, the long tails of their horses, and the ponchos and hair streaming behind them.*

* Whether it is really more indelicate for a female than for a male to ride astride, I am not called upon to pronounce. At first, it does not square with our notions of propriety; but on a closer examination I could discover nothing immodest in the appearance of a lady's foot and ankle cased in a

Such were the groups met with on the road, going in one direction or the other. Sometimes the whole road appeared choked with asses loaded with fresh cut-grass. Again, a "re-cua," or drove of unladen mules, were urged on at a full gallop by the "arriero," sitting erect in his saddle, head up, poncho knotted round his waist, the reins of the mule held high over its head with the left hand, while with the right he whirled over his own head a long thong of hide. His legs, at every spring of the animal, struck the huge rowels into the mule's sides. As he sprang forward, wheeling from one side of the road to the other, to keep his mules together, he cried, "Arre mula — grandisima * * *!" evincing, with the last reproachful epithet, his impatience, by a heavy discharge of his thong on the back of the hindmost mule. Then away they scampered, the dry hide "capachos," or bags, lashed to the pack-saddles, clattering at a great rate as they dashed along.

pantalette, nor did it seem more shocking than the tightly-covered leg of the booted cavalier. One reason in favour of ladies riding after this fashion is, that they are more secure in the saddle, and need less the assistance of an attendant cabarello.

Again, the asses presented a most grotesque appearance, piled up and almost concealed beneath baskets of poultry and fruit, or whole sheep dressed for the market. Then came an old long-backed "rocín," or hack, with three or four long-legged, lean-looking Indians seated on his back, from his neck to his tail. And certainly, the most ugly old woman I ever saw, was seated cross-legged on the back of a donkey, and a little Indian riding behind her.

Now and then we saw a most amicable company of dogs and "gallinazos," or buzzards, feasting on the carcass of a mule or ass that had dropped down and died by the way. I have seen these birds attack the body of a mule before the breath had entirely left it, and, in the course of a few hours, leave nothing but the skeleton ! They are the only scavengers in Peru. The law protects them from molestation ; a fine being imposed on any person who may wantonly kill one of the tribe.

The entrance into Lima is through a huge gate. There is a large centre arch, and a smaller one on each side, which are closed at night with massy doors, correspondent to the arches

in size. In 1825, some eulogistic sentences on Bolivar were written over the great entrance ; but in 1827, the tide of popular feeling having turned against him, his name was blotted out, and that of La Mar substituted ; the eulogy, however, remaining unchanged. In 1829, the popularity of this chief dwindled away, and his name and eulogy are now washed over with lime ;—*Sic transit gloria mundi* !

On the left side of the gate is a small building occupied by the officers of the Resguardo, that department of the custom-house which is constantly on the alert to detect and prevent illicit trade. Here all baggage, and every package of goods, are examined, unless accompanied by a “guia,” or permit, from the Aduana, or custom-house. Here also a toll is collected for every laden mule or ass that passes to and from Lima.

Two long mud-walls stand on the sides of the street, or rather avenue, which leads into the “City of the Free.” At about a hundred yards from the gate it terminates in a street, called “La Calle del Callao.” The first thing we remarked was the mean appearance of the

houses, and the heavy closed balconies jutting out in front. At the corners are two rude wooden figures, painted red, placed about twelve feet above the ground, with a representation of flames curling round them. These half figures have the hands clasped in the attitude of prayer. They are termed "ánimas," or souls, and are intended as mementos of the torments of purgatory. Similar figures are common in all parts of the city. On the dead wall of a house, not far from the commencement of this street, is a rough picture of the Devil carrying off the Saviour to the Mount.

In spite of the "ánimas," the corner houses are occupied as grog-shops, where there were a dozen Negroes, men and women, dancing fandangos, under the influence of pisco, or Peruvian brandy. And, as if to aid the ánimas in their pious intention of rescuing the living from the pains of the damned, there was a friar, of the order of Descalzos (Barefooted), in a sack-cloth tunic and leather girdle, holding in one hand a tin-box surmounted by a cross, having a slit in the top to receive any alms that might be bestowed, while in the other he held a long

staff. He was smiling on the scene before him ; the staff involuntarily kept time to the music : "The spirit *seemed* willing, but the flesh *was* weak."

As we proceeded along the street, for several cuádras, or squares, we saw many figures and customs which to us were entirely new. The flat roofs, the abrupt termination of the walls above, the faded green balconies, the great doorways and grated windows, and the dingy white scaly walls, gave an impression of poverty and seclusion. The windows are large, and secured on the outside with vertical iron bars, placed about four inches asunder ; the lower part is shut on the inside with a close trellis, generally painted green. From the window projecting a few inches on the street, and the walls being very thick, the sill is broad. Behind the trellis, which hides the interior of the house from passers-by, we saw females seated on the broad sill, with their feet drawn up, and dresses loose, smoking cigars, and peeping into the street. The balconies were occupied by females similarly engaged. As we rode along, we met water-carriers riding on donkeys, officers in gay

uniforms, friars of several orders, women in saya y manto—in short, so many sights new and strange to us, that the attention could not rest long enough on any one to register its peculiarities in the mind.

We found comfortable lodgings, not far from the plaza, at a hotel kept by an obliging French woman.

CHAPTER III.

History of the Founding of Lima.

EVERY circumstance connected with the founding of a new empire is more or less interesting. It is curious to see the anticipations of greatness displayed by the founders in the care and exactness observed in the planting of great cities. Francisco Pizarro, the conqueror of Peru, looked forward, no doubt, with feelings of exalted interest, to the day when "the City of Kings" should be as magnificent as its name portended; and when he traced the streets and squares of the metropolis of the empire he had won, he felt that his name would pass to future ages with that of the city he planned.

Where the capital should be placed was a question not hastily decided upon. Several

situations were tried and abandoned, for want of those conveniences and resources required by the inhabitants of a great city.

In the year 1533, the site of an Indian village called Jauja, anciently Xauxa, which is about forty leagues east of Lima, was selected as the capital of conquered Peru. In the first few months, a university and several public institutions were founded. In order to have a sea-port for this city, Pizarro despatched Don Nicolas de Ribera, as captain and lieutenant-general, to take possession of Pachacamac in the name of the king, and to leave population enough on the coast to form a town. The execution of this order gave birth to the town of Sangallan, thirty-five leagues to the south of Lima, and near Cañete. On the 29th of November 1534, the situation of Jauja having been found not adapted for the metropolis, an order was obtained, in consequence of a petition from the Cabildo and the Alcaldes, to move the city to Sangallan. At the expiration of ten or twelve days they became dissatisfied with this change, and leaving thirty men in Sangallan, marched to the village of

Pachacamac. Here they found some advantages and many inconveniences for the location of their city, and while discussing the matter amongst themselves, the valley of Rimac was suggested as being an advantageous position for the projected capital. Pizarro then appointed three commissioners, Rui Diaz, Juan Tello, and Alonzo Martin de Don Benito, to go, with a cacique of Rimac, and examine the valley. The order to the commissioners is dated Pachacamac, January 8th, 1535. At the end of six days, having considered the several points, of the vicinity of the sea, the proximity of the river, the fertility of the soil, and the amenity of the skies, they returned, and reported that they had selected an advantageous position for the founding of a capital.

On the 18th day of January 1535, the city of Lima was founded, under the name of "La Ciudad de los Reyes;" suggested, as many suppose, from the foundation being laid on the day of the Epiphany.* As the Spaniards in all

* Herrera follows Garcilaso, and says that Lima was founded on the day of the Epiphany; but Calancha, Montalvo, and other writers, who are generally followed, state that it

cases paid a profound and even solemn respect to the forms at least of the Christian religion, Pizarro, having marked out the plaza and general plan of the city, laid with his own hands the corner-stone of a church, which he dedicated to Our Lady of the Assumption: this church is now the cathedral of Lima. But Pope Paul III. having given the same title to the church in Cuzco, dedicated this to St. John the Evangelist.

The word Rimac was changed to Lima by the Spaniards, from the then prevailing habit of confounding, in pronunciation, the R and the L.

Having founded the city, Pizarro petitioned the Emperor Charles V. to assign to it a coat of arms. He gave the three crowns and the star of the magi, with the two eagles and columns of the Plus Ultra, and the two letters, I. K., the initials of Juana and Carlos.

When the city was founded, only twelve Spaniards were present; but in the course of a few days, thirty came from Sangallan, and

was on the 18th of January, the anniversary of the festival of St. Peter's chair. Vide Frezier's Voyage.

Others from Jauja, increasing the number to seventy.

The valley of Rimac was inhabited, previous to the conquest, by the subjects of the Grand Chimu, who was conquered by the Inca Yupanqui. In this valley were many large Huacas, of which there are extensive remains to this day. The Huaca of Rimac, or "the God that speaks," was near the garden or orchard of the convent of Santo Domingo, formerly called *La chacra de Rimactanpu*, now *Limatambo*. The term *Rimac* is the opposite of *Pachacamac*, which designates the God who created the world and gave life to the universe, but who was never heard nor seen. The ruins of the temple of Pachacamac still remain, and are visited by all travellers in Peru. It is supposed by some that the valley Rimac derived its name from the noise made by the river in its brawling course; but the Fray Calancha tells us, that he inquired of an old Indian who was governor of Magdalena, why they called it Rimac. He replied, "Art thou, perchance, one of those who believe that it is so called on account of the river? The God whom my

ancestors adored was thus named, because he spoke to them and answered their questions, which was never known of the Huaca of Pachacamac; and, therefore, in honour of their god, they called his valley Rimac." This explanation was never contradicted by any one of the many Indians of whom Calancha asked the meaning of the term.

The above account is given on the authority of Francisco Antonio Montalvo, (*Life of Santo Torribio*, written in 1683, and printed by the procurement of Doctor Don Juan Francisco de Valladolid, under the title of "*Albores del Sol del Nuevo Mundo*;" of Fray Antonio de la Calancha, ("*Choronica del Orden de San Augustin*;" of Garcilaso, ("*Comentarios Reales*;" of Antonio de Herrera, ("*Historia de las Indias*;" and of Peralta, ("*Lima Fundada, o Conquista del Peru*," an epic poem, printed at Lima, 1732).

CHAPTER IV.

Topography and Climate of Lima.—Plan and Divisions of the City.—Walls.—Distribution of Property.—Population.—Religious Communities.

LIMA, or, as it is now occasionally styled in the grandiloquence inherited from the 'father land,' "City of the Free," is built on the southern bank of the river Rimac, which separates it from the suburb of San Lazaro. It is sheltered to the north and east by the hills of Amancaes and San Cristoval, which may be considered as mountain spurs of the Andes, the great chain of which runs, north and south, about twenty leagues east of the city. When the sky is clear, their snowy peaks are seen, not only from Lima, but from a long distance at sea. San Cristoval rises 1170 feet, and Amancaes 2560 feet, above the level of the ocean.*

* Unanué. Observaciones sobre el clima de Lima. Madrid, 1815.

The cross erected on the summit of San Cristoval is to commemorate a signal victory gained over the Indians by the Spaniards, through the miraculous aid of that saint. About two years after the founding of Lima, there was a general rise of the Indians throughout Peru. Cuzco was besieged, and seventy thousand Indians occupied the northern bank of the Rimac. In order to be free from the action of the Spanish cavalry, the great body of the Peruvian army was stationed on the hill in question. Whenever they poured down the hill to the attack, the river suddenly rose, and many were drowned; but when the Spaniards advanced, commending themselves, as they rushed forward, to the care of San Cristoval and Santiago, the waters remained shallow, to the great dismay of their enemies; "being to them," says Garcilaso, "what the Red Sea was to the Philistines."*

To the south and west, Lima is open to the breezes which blow from that quarter over the bosom of the Pacific, cooling the air of summer, and clearing away the fogs and mists which hang heavy over the city in the winter.

* Garcilaso, *Comentarios Reales*. Lib. 2, cap. 28.

From the stone bridge, built in 1610, over the river, is a beautiful view of the Rimac, which in winter is but a brawling brook, split into streams by a number of pebbly islands, which sprinkle its bed; while in summer, when it is swollen by the melting snows of the Cordilleras, it rushes impetuously to the sea. On the left bank, looking to the southward, are seen the Alameda del Acho, and the snowy peaks of the Andes, towering far above the cross of San Cristoval; on the right are the Convent of San Francisco, with its garden and out-buildings, and beyond the precincts of the city, the Pantheon, half hidden amidst gardens and trees. The view is closed by mountains rising one above the other, till the most distant seem to support the blue vault. To the northward, the eye is lost amongst valleys and hills, and to the west, the immense Pacific expands away till it meets the arching sky.

The climate of Lima is perhaps the most flattering in the world. The soil and skies have been themes of praise both with historians and poets.

“ En su horizonte el Sol todo es Aurora ;
 Eterna el tiempo todo es primavera ;
 Solo es risa del cielo cada hora ;
 Cada mes es cuenta de la esfera :
 Son cada viento un halito de Flora,
 Cada arroyo una Musa lisonjera ;
 Y los vergeles, que el confin le debe,
 Nubes fragantes con que al cielo llueve !”*

This valley may be said to enjoy an eternal spring, for vegetation and fructification are constantly going forward ; we see in the same garden, one tree putting forth its tender blossoms, while another is bending beneath its matured fruit, and both phenomena are sometimes seen upon the branches of the same plant. Wherever water reaches it, the soil, though not deep, is abundantly prolific. The atmosphere is cloudy and humid, yet it may be said with propriety that it never rains ! The vapours raised from the ocean by the power of the sun, form an awning over the city for the greater part of the day. Daybreak is accompanied with a dense fog, which conceals objects that are but a short distance from the eye. As the sun climbs the heavens, the fog rises, discover-

* Peralta. Lima Fundada, o' Conquista del Peru. Tom. ii. p. 289, cant. 8, st. iii. Lima, 1732.

ing the surrounding country, and at midday the clear blue sky breaks for a short time upon the sight. As the sun declines, the azure becomes gradually obscured by clouds. At night the gentle breezes of the south urge on more vapours to supply those of the preceding day.

Such is the successive change, except for a few days in midsummer, when it is cloudless, and a few in the depth of winter, when there is a constant mist. The thermometer (F.) ranges from 51°, the coolest, to 81°, the warmest day in the year, and rarely travels beyond those limits. The barometer usually stands at twenty-seven inches four lines, varying only from two to four lines, through the year.* This atmosphere is seldom changed or renovated, because thunder, lightning, and tempests are almost unknown on the sea board, yet their place is awfully filled by frequent and sometimes terrible earthquakes! In the mountains, however, amidst the lofty peaks of the Cordilleras, terrific storms, accompanied by thunder and lightning, are not unfrequent; the glow of lightning is occasionally perceived from the

* Unanué.

coast. From six to twelve, or even more, slight earthquakes are felt annually ; but the great concussions seem to observe a periodical return at the end of about a half century.

The following table of earthquakes which have occurred since the conquest, at Quito, Arequipa, and Lima, seems to confirm this statement. It is taken from Dr. Unanué's excellent work on the climate already referred to.

Arequipa.	Lima.	Quito.
1582.	1586.	1587.
1604.	1630.	1645.
1687.	1687.	1698.
1715.	1746.	1757.
1784.	1806.	1797.

The year is divided into two seasons, summer and winter. Towards the close of April the fogs become dense, and cover the sky, day and night ; the mists commence, and continue in damp years, without interruption, till the sun approaches the solstice, when the days become clear and warm ; the vapours are dissipated, and we have the "veranito de San Juan"—the little summer of St. John, answering to the Indian summer of the autumn in the United States. This passes away, and in the months of July and August prevail the heavy mists, called, in

the native language of the Incas, *gárua*, and by foreigners, ironically, "Peruvian dew." The weather is then cool, but fires are never required to sit by, though the necessity of them is sometimes discussed by strangers.

Why it never rains in Lima, nor along the coast, from lat. 6° south to 23° south, may be thus explained. The aqueous vapours constantly raised from the Pacific, immediately after formation, are attracted by the mountains, or forced there by the prevailing winds, but, instead of bursting in showers, undergo a sort of leakage, because the clouds float so low that the minute particles of mist do not fall far enough to form distinct drops. Yet this may be owing rather to the electrical condition and relations of the mountains and valleys, than to an attracting power. However, the phenomenon ceases in the western regions, beyond the influence of the Cordilleras. It has been remarked by Dr. Unanué, that the great rains of the Andes are the result of the vaporization of the Pacific; and that, as a consequence, are formed the great rivers emptying into the Atlantic; thus, through the air, by the interven-

tion of the mountains, the former becomes a tributary to the latter ocean. The birth of the Amazon and the La Plata may have been the ruin of the fabled land of Atlantis.

Notwithstanding that it is so agreeable to the senses, the climate of Lima is enervating ; and, previous to acclimation, foreigners are very obnoxious to diseases of the liver and digestive organs, for which, in many instances, nothing is effectual but changing it for the more genial skies of Chile.

Lima is laid out in equal squares of four hundred feet, divided by streets thirty-three and a half feet wide, which intersect each other at right angles. The courses of the streets do not follow the cardinal points, but vary from east to south-east ; “a precaution taken by the founder,” says the poet Valdes, “that the walls might cast a shade both in the morning and afternoon.” Including thirty in the suburb called El Cercado, the city contained in 1791 no less than two hundred and nine squares, and three hundred and fifty-five streets.* Since that time little or no improvement has been

* Mercurio Peruano, vol. i. p. 90.

made; not a single new dwelling having been built within the walls during the last thirty years.

Through the centre of nearly all the streets runs a stream of water, three feet wide, which is a sort of cloax or receptacle for all kinds of filth thrown out from private dwellings. The streets are paved with round pebbles, and the narrow *trottoir* with flat stones, in such bad repair, however, that it is painful for the feet of the stranger who presses them. This plan extends to the suburb of San Lazaro, which is separated from the city proper by the Rimac. It contains the Plaza del Acho, or bull-ring, the Alaméda del Acho, and the Alaméda de los Descalzos, which was finished in 1611, during the viceroyship of the Marques de Monte Claros.

The city is divided into four *quarteles*, and each one of these into thirty-five *barrios*. For each *barrio* an *alcalde*, a functionary similar to a Philadelphia magistrate, is selected from amongst its inhabitants. The clerical division is into eight parishes.

The houses are generally of one story, yet there are many dwellings of two, which, for

extent and magnificence, are comparable to palaces. The walls are of mud and cut straw, worked up together, moulded into large-sized bricks, dried in the sun. That the walls may be more capable of resisting the frequent earthquakes, stout pieces of timber are worked in them; and when a second story is raised, it is constructed of stout split reeds, wattled together, and then plastered over with mud. The roofs are flat, made of mats, covered over with an inch or two of earth, enough to absorb the *gárua* which falls during the winter. From a height the city resembles a vast ruin; the tops of the houses look as if they were covered with ashes, and the number of buzzards stalking solemnly over every building serves to enhance the impression.

The whitewashed fronts of the houses present a *puertacalle*, or great doorway, opening into a patio, across which are seen the windows and entrance to the drawing-room, or sometimes to the sala. The windows are without shutters, and till of late years were without glass or sash; in their place are substituted "*rejas*," which are fancifully-formed gratings of iron, sometimes

beautifully gilt. Very few houses have windows opening from the lower story into the street. Heavy close balconies, resembling great boxes, jut out over the great doorway: they are generally green, but so seldom painted that they look sad and dingy. The walls terminate abruptly on top, without cornice or finish of any kind, except in some of the best houses and public buildings. When the *puerta-calle* opens on a dead wall, as is the case in many parts of the city, a landscape or some perspective view is painted on it to relieve the eye. Nevertheless, the appearance of the streets is dull and mean.

The interior structure is light and airy, and well adapted to the climate. The various rooms are distributed round courts, which are surrounded by corridors when there are two stories, accessible from the patio by a broad stair. All the rooms are lofty. For the admission of light and air, they have square windows near the ceiling, closed by rough inside shutters, controlled by cords, terminated with tassels, which hang from spring-latches into the room. The joists or rafters which support the roof or

ceiling, as it may be, are carved and varnished. The floors are generally made of square earthen tiles, and, in the best houses, of Dutch tiles, ornamented with drawings. The walls are white-washed ; within a few years, however, some are papered, and in the dwellings of the wealthy, tapestried with damask. Some houses have two or three courts, with corridors communicating one with the other.

Almost every house has a stream of water running through it, which is used for domestic purposes. Gardens are rare. Though the Limanians are passionately fond of flowers, they seldom attempt anything farther in this way than the cultivation of a few choice plants—mostly bulbs—which are displayed in pots around the corridors.

The city is surrounded by a parapet wall, about seven miles in circuit, and pierced by six gates. It is from eighteen to twenty-five feet high, and about nine feet thick. It is defended by thirty-five bastions, each flank being ninety feet perpendicular to the curtain, and the face about sixty yards, making the angle of the *épaule* one hundred and thirty degrees. Except

at some of the bastions, the wall is too narrow for the mounting of artillery, which leads us to suppose that it was constructed to guard against incursions of the Indians. They are without *fosse* or outworks, and their top is a very frequent promenade for foreigners, but natives seldom resort to them. They were built about the year 1685, during the viceroyship of the Duke de la Palata, by Don Juan Ramond, a Flemish priest.

In 1791, the property of Lima was distributed and owned as follows:—

Houses.			
	9	belonged to	The King.
362	"	"	Convents.
216	"	"	Monasteries.
17	"	"	Holy Inquisition.
103	"	"	Hospitals.
24	"	"	Holy places.
157	"	"	Brotherhoods.
29	"	"	Colleges.
137	"	"	Clerigos.
61	"	"	Private religiosos.
29	"	"	Individual nuns.
2797	"	"	Individuals.
<hr/>			
Total, 3941			
<hr/>			

It will be seen on examination of the above list, that nearly one-third of the property be-

longed to the church and to charitable institutions.

The first census of the population of Lima was made in 1600, when it contained 14,262 inhabitants. The following is the census of 1790.

	SINGLE.		MARRIED.		WIDOWED.		TOTAL.
	Men.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Men.	Women.	
Spaniards,	5225	4835	2740	2603	370	1442	17,215
Indians,	1426	929	684	631	80	162	3,912
Mestizos,	1357	1362	737	767	74	334	4,631
Negroes,	3138	2737	1200	1250	153	482	8,960
Mulattoes,	1831	2148	775	735	78	405	5,972
Quarteroons,	728	815	345	290	43	162	2,383
Quinteroons,	76	91	17	16	6	13	219
Zambos,	1139	1308	312	349	102	174	3,384
Chinos,	385	414	135	117	26	43	1,120
Total,	15305	14639	6945	6758	932	3217	47,796

Seculars,	{ Men,	23,182 }	47,796.
	{ Women,	24,614 }	
Religious professors,	{ Men,	991 }	1,647.
	{ Women,	656 }	
Living in religious communities,	{ Men,	1,564 }	3,184.
	{ Women,	1,620 }	
Total,	{ Men,	25,737 }	52,627.
	{ Women,	26,890 }	

The population since 1790 has probably decreased one-fifth; so that the city now contains by estimate 40,000 inhabitants. This decrease

must be referred to the war of the revolution, which carried off many in the battle-fields; others removed to Spain rather than join the patriot cause.

Population of Lima.

In the year 1600,	14,262	Increase.	
" " 1614,	25,455	11,193	
" " 1700,	37,259	11,804	
" " 1746,	60,000	22,741	Decrease.
" " 1755,	54,000		6,000
" " 1781,	60,000	6,000	
" " 1790,	52,627		7,373

The earthquake of 1746, and the epidemic diseases which followed, caused a decrease of 6,000 in the population. From the repugnance of the lower orders to give the true number of their families, supposing that the census is for the purpose of levying new taxes, it is presumed that the above numbers are rather under than beyond the truth.

Religious Communities.

Orders of Friars.	Houses.	Number.
Benitos,	1	12
Geronimos,	1	3
(<i>Mendicants.</i>)		
Dominicans,	4	272
	—	—
Carried forward,	6	287

Order of Friars.	Houses.	Number.
Brought forward,	6	287
Franciscan,	2	242
Descalzos,	1	60
Missionaries of Ocopa,		4
Augustins,	3	227
Mercedarians,	3	228
Minimos,	1	64
San Juan de Dios,	1	53
(<i>Regular clergy.</i>)		
Agonizantes,	2	88
(<i>Congregation.</i>)		
S. Felipe Neri,	1	94
Total,	<hr/> 20 <hr/>	<hr/> 1347 <hr/>

The above numbers include noviciates, servants, and slaves.

Orders of Nuns.	Houses.	Number.
Bernárdas,	1	157
Domínicas,	2	225
Franciscas Claras,	1	244
Capuchínas,	1	39
Concebidas,	1	260
Do. Descalzas,	1	155
Augustinas,	2	268
Carmelitas Descalzas,	2	88
Do. Nazarinas Descalzas,	1	47
Trinitárias,	1	53
Mercedárias,	1	49
	<hr/> 14 <hr/>	<hr/> 1585 <hr/>

Orders of Nuns.	Houses.	Number.
Beatarias.*		
Domínicas,	1	53
Franciscas,	1	63
Do. Indias,	1	47
Amparadas y Recogidas,	1	147
	<hr/> 4	<hr/> 310

The above numbers include novices, nuns, servants, and slaves.

Since this enumeration was made (1791), perhaps the number of nuns and friars has decreased one-fifth.†

* Those females who devote their lives to religion and charity, but without binding themselves to seclusion, are termed Beatas.

† Vide Mercurio Peruano, Vol. I.

CHAPTER V.

Plaza.—Portáles.—Palace.—Cathedral.—Archbishop's Palace.—Fountains.—The Plaza by Day, and by Night.—Segarréros.—Picántes.—Barquillos.—Ice.

THE great square of Lima, in ancient times the Plaza Real, now Plaza de la Independencia, suggests a thousand associations. Here Pizarro drew the plan of this metropolis ; here he laid the corner stone of the cathedral, the first building in the " City of Kings ;" here he saw the town-house and palace rise ; within a few yards of this spot he lost his life, and not far off now rest his bones ! Here, too, San Martin proclaimed liberty to the inhabitants, and Bolivar was honoured and contemned. Here Torre Tagle ordered the national hymn to be sung by young girls, assembled from the several schools, on every Sunday morning ! For three

hundred years the plaza has been, by turns, the scene of business, of religious processions, of amatory intrigues, of festivities, and of public executions!—and will probably continue so to be. The customs of Lima are now too old and too deeply rooted soon to change!

On the east side of the plaza are the Cathedral and Archbishop's palace, part of which is now occupied by the Peruvian Senate. On the north is what was once Pizarro's palace; on the west are the house of the Cabildo, or municipality, the prison, and the offices of the Escribanos, or scriveners; on the south is the Portál de los Botinéros; and in the centre stands a brazen fountain, which was once glittering with gold.

The Portál de los Botinéros, and that of the Escribanos, are covered walks extending along two sides of the plaza, supporting a second story of irregular balconies on arches and colonnades of brick. Beneath the first are fancy stores; and against the colonnades are placed, in the daytime, the tables and apparatus of fringe-makers, of lace-makers, of button-makers (and hence the name of this one), cases of small

wares, &c. Under the *Portál de los Escribanos* are dry-good shops and some notaries' offices. In the front of them are the cases and tables of small dry-good dealers, or permanent pedlars, with a display of all that a seamstress can want in the way of thread, needles, ribands, and tape. The tables and awnings of these traders, who remove them at sunset, extend over nearly one-third of the plaza. The upper story of the "Button-makers' Portico" is occupied by private families. Both portáles are paved with small pebbles and the ends of leg-bones, distributed so as to form various figures.

The Cathedral is a noble edifice, of one hundred and eighty-six feet front by three hundred and twenty deep. The front presents three great doors, which open upon a broad terrace, and above them an ecclesiastic coat of arms. These are supported by Corinthian columns and figures of saints. At each corner is a tower, rising nearly two hundred feet from its base, which is forty feet. They are octagonal, ornamented with Corinthian columns, cornices, ovals, socles, and mouldings; the whole is surmounted by a gilt ball, and an iron cross

twelve feet high. The towers were thrown down by the earthquake of 1746, and rebuilt in 1800. During 1832 the pyramids and cupolas on their summits were painted, and the balls gilded. In the belfries there are three large fine-toned bells, besides several smaller ones. The largest, called La Cantabria, weighs 310 quintals; the second, La Purisima, 155 quintals; and the third, La Antigua, 55 quintals.

On the north side of the Cathedral, corresponding to it in architecture, is a small church, surmounted with a low cupola and cross, termed the Sagrario. Adjoining to it is the Archbishop's palace. It is two stories high, and the front wall is crowned with a balustrade and urns. Like the dwellings of Lima, it is disfigured by a close jutting balcony.

Beneath the terrace of the Cathedral are several small shoemakers' shops, called Los Cajones de los Cabachuelos.

The palace occupies the whole north side of the plaza. It presents an irregular, mean, half broken-down row, of two stories high. The lower one is occupied by shops, in which are sold hardware, twine, sulphur, wax, and books;

and almost every one has the same assortment. From no very distant resemblance to huge boxes, this row has acquired the name of Los Cajones de la Ribera. Coarse unbleached awnings are propped out over them to protect their goods from the sun. The second story is a kind of open gallery, called La Galería de Palacio. A side entrance leads from the plaza into one of the great patios, through which it is supposed Almagro's party entered when Pizarro was slain.

In the centre of the square, on a level table of masonry, forty feet on each side, and raised three feet, having drains around it for carrying off the superabundant water, is placed the great reservoir of the beautiful fountain of Lima. It is twenty-four feet in diameter, and about three feet deep. It is crowned by eight lions, with a griffin at the feet of each, and is ornamented exteriorly with mouldings and flowers in semi-relief, and interiorly the sides and bottom are glazed. In the centre of this reservoir is a pedestal eighteen feet high, composed of three parts, which supports a second basin, eight feet in diameter. Around it are

eight grotesque masks, from the mouths of which the water is jetted into the reservoir below. A column, two feet in diameter and five feet high, adorned with foliage in relief, rises out of the second basin, and sustains a third, sixteen feet in circumference, and surrounded by seraphs, who jet forth the water collected in it. Again arises another column from its centre, supporting a ball, upon which is poised a statue of Fame, five feet high. In her right hand she once held the armorial bearings of the monarch of Spain, and in her left a trumpet, with which she published his name and magnificence to the world. But they are gone.

The whole height of the fountain is forty feet. At the corners of the table of mason-work are small fountains, ornamented like the centre one. The whole is of bell-metal, and all its ornaments conform to the composite order of civic architecture.

From one of the inscriptions on the four sides of the pedestal, we learn that this fountain was erected in 1650. The water is derived from a common reservoir near the college of Santo

Tomas, on the eastern side of the city. The reservoir is supplied from the Rimac; the difference of elevation between it and the plaza is thirty-three feet.

There are several other fountains in different parts of the city, which present a brick wall or block of masonry, with water constantly pouring from leaden pipes into a basin and drain.

The plaza of Lima, every hour of the day from dawn till midnight, presents scenes of interest to the idle stranger, where he may observe manners, customs, and costumes so totally different from all he has before met with, that, if his curiosity be not awakened, he must have been disinherited by mother Eve.

Entering the Portál de Botinéros about ten o'clock in the morning, and passing to that of the Escribanos, many interesting groups and figures present themselves; and, what is remarkable, from one end of the year to the other the picture is always the same. All Sundays and feast-days are alike; and all working-days strikingly resemble each other; except when there is some popular exhibition or religious

procession going forward, and then it is more crowded.

The first figure that called attention was that of a stout Negro, in full-bottomed, dark green breeches, open at the knee, showing that his linen drawers were embroidered and pointed like a ruffle. Before him stood a table, on which was spread a piece of bayeta—a species of baize, the long fur of which he was combing with a card, such as is used with us for carding wool and cotton.

The shopkeepers were seen, when not occupied by customers, seated on the counters, neatly dressed, swinging their legs and smoking cigars; or sometimes a half-dozen were listening to the news from an infant gazette, read in a monotonous tone. When a lady entered to purchase, she uncovered her face, though not always, and the shopman generally served her with a cold indifference, that argued a great love for *dolce far niente*. This feeling, I am told, has been known to gain such influence at times, that a shopman, rather than move, has denied having goods which were seen upon his shelves!

Strangers generally pay doubly for all they buy in Lima. I have known thirty dollars received for an article of which the price asked was a hundred. About ten o'clock, the shopmen are seen behind their counters, taking breakfast, which usually consists of some stew, bread, a basin of broth, followed by a cup of chocolate and a glass of water.

The tables along the colonnades present a number of handicraftsmen, of every variety of caste, making silk cords, tassels, gold and silver epaulettes, sword-knots, buttons, &c.

Presently we met a canónigo. Like all of his class, he wore a long black cloak, black small-clothes and silk stockings, with large shoes and buckles. At a distance his hat resembled a great black cylinder. Close at his heels were two or three boys in black suits, relieved by a blue sash worn over the shoulder, tottering under huge cocked-hats trimmed with feathers. They were collegians. Then came two gaily-dressed officers, arm and arm, whiskered and moustached, booted and spurred. Nothing kept their vanity from flying away with them but the weight of their long metal, scabbarded

sabres, which clattered after them over the pavement. The organ of self-esteem must be even greater than that of combativeness in the Peruvian army !

Next was a serráno, or Indian, from the interior, followed by his wife. He wore a high-crowned broad-brimmed straw hat without a band, and a long poncho of bayeta falling below the knee. His legs and feet were bare, and, judging from the spread of the toes, they had never been acquainted with shoes. A pair of alforjas—coarse saddle-bags, hung carelessly over his left shoulder, and his right hand grasped a long staff. His black temple locks hung straight down his cheeks, as was the fashion hundreds of years before the conquest. He was of brawny stature, with a broad copper-coloured face, high cheek-bones, and a serene countenance.

His wife was clad in a coarse woollen petticoat, plaited full round the waist, and short enough to show her bare feet. A young child was slung over her back in a shawl of blue bayeta. Her hair was combed back from the forehead, and braided in two long tresses hanging almost to

the ground. Curiosity kept the Indian looking over his shoulder, and, in consequence, he ran into the corpulency of a staid judge, with a severe countenance and a large cocked-hat. His shirt was folded, ruffled, and starched in a prim style, and a star of brilliants was suspended round his neck by a broad tricoloured riband. The rencontre was equally unexpected, for the judge was in a most sedate and pensive mood. His moody look changed into a scowl of contemptuous anger; the Indian cowered under it, touched his hat, and passed on. The feelings of the Indian and the European Spaniard are still as uncongenial as oil and water; though, like the first of those two fluids, the Spaniard always maintains his superiority.

Half-way down the Portál de Botinéros is an alley, about ten feet wide, leading into the street south of the plaza. This is called el Callejón de Petatéros, from being chiefly occupied by manufacturers of a kind of coarse flag mat, half an inch in thickness, known by the name of petáte, and usually interposed between the rough tile floors and carpets. In this same callejón are constantly seen a number of Indians

and Negroes making segarréros, and washing and glazing straw hats from Manila and Guayaquil. The segarréro is a case for cigars, plaited with the fingers, of a species of grass which grows at Choco, near the equator. It consists of two symmetrical halves, one being nicely received into the other. Some are as fine as hair, and of various colours, disposed in different figures; the initials, and even the whole name, are occasionally worked into them. Their price varies, according to the quality, from a dollar to a doubloon.

At the corner where the portáles join, are generally hung up the placards or bills advertising the play, cock-fight, and bull-bait. They are all done by hand instead of the printing-press. The most interesting scene of the play to be represented is caricatured in bright colours, much as we see large woodcuts of the feats to be performed at the equestrian theatres in the United States. The bull-ring is shown, with some one of the different modes of attack to be resorted to on the day of exhibition. Cock-fighting is announced on a scroll, supported from the beaks of two cocks, painted on

a large piece of cloth, on which are some eight or ten doggrel rhymes laudatory of the birds, and the amount bet on the pitched fight.

At the same corner there is always a number of boys, with quantities of cheap dry-goods spread upon the ground, constantly crying the qualities and prices at the top of their voices. "Pañuelos finos, à real y medio"—"Fine pocket-handkerchiefs, at a real and a half."

At sunset the scene changes. All the shops are shut, business is closed for the day, and the plaza is then devoted to pleasure and promenade. Along the Portál de Escribanos are tables where are sold, by candle-light, ices and iced drinks of several kinds. Orchata, prepared from almonds, and chicha, a species of beer made from maize, are common.

Ice is a monopoly granted to a company. Physicians deem ice so important in the treatment of diseases, that the monopolists are bound under a heavy penalty to keep the city supplied with it; if they are found without it for twenty-four hours, their charter becomes null. Malignant persons have at times made a run on the company, and when the stock was exhausted,

informed the government, in order to gain one-half of the fine. Therefore it is difficult to obtain a considerable quantity at a time, for they will never sell to any individual more than one or two reals' worth.

In the centre of the plaza, here and there, are glimmering lights and fires. Men and women are seated around the fresco tables, as they are termed, partaking of the various refreshments. The saya y manto has disappeared, but the ladies still hide their faces by wearing a shawl over the head. Here an old Negress, with long bony arms, shining in grease, with scarce tatters enough to conceal her limbs, squats over a copper pan of boiling lard, in which fritters are cooking. A long stick serves her all the purposes of a fork for turning the cakes ; and when she cannot see, it is first dipped into the fat, then into the fire, and is at once converted into a torch. There, another sibyl, of the same deep complexion and garb, sits upon the ground, stretching her neck silently over a pan of frittering crackling fish, while a half-dozen Negroes are stretched out about her, resting upon an elbow, eating from a gourd plate.

The uncertain glare which dapples these groups, gives to them at first sight something of that appearance which the imagination attaches to Hades. In another spot sits a bare-headed Negro, in big breeches, making barquillos. He has three or four irons, like those for waffles, arranged in a bed of hot coals, and a copper pan of batter by his side. He pours a spoonful on one of the irons, from which he has just removed a barquillo, and places it in the fire. Then taking the iron farthest to his left, he opens it, and scrapes round the edges with a knife; he turns the wafer-like cake upon his palm, and rolls it round a stick, which is removed by a slight jerk of the hand, and falls to the ground, leaving the barquillo like a sheet of lightly rolled paper. Both hands are now wiped on the full part of his dirty breeches, and the iron is again set in motion. These cakes are made very rapidly. They are eaten with ices and chocolate by those who care not for the mode in which they are made. Still another kind of refreshment is found in the *picañte*, which consists of various kinds of butcher's meat made into a stew, spiced and peppered as

hotly as possible. After partaking of it, the throat is flooded with iced chicha, to quench the flame which the morsel excites.

From sunset till eleven and twelve o'clock at night, in the summer season particularly, men and women are strolling from table to table. The women, with their faces hidden under the shawl, perform the part of maskers in the scene. Many curious adventures and anecdotes are related of the feigned *liaisons d'amours* which the Limanians have sustained, in order to be invited to partake of refreshments at the expense of some uninitiated wight. Women have been known to pretend to the acquaintance of a gentleman accidentally met in the plaza, (and, masked as they are, it is impossible to recognise them,) till they have succeeded in taking ices at his expense, then, throwing off the disguise, express their astonishment that he was "tan inocente"—so simple, as not to have detected them.

The history of the intrigues and deceptions practised in this plaza would form a volume of much interest to a curious reader.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

22









